

MARIN COUNTY FREE LIBRARY



31111003089644



The Decline and Fall of Nazi Germany and Imperial Japan

By HANS DOLLINGER

With a Foreword by Lt. Gen. Ira C. Eaker (Ret.)

The Decline and Fall of Nazi Germany and Imperial Japan

A Pictorial History of
the Final Days of World War I.
by Hans Dollinger

With a Foreword by
Lt. Gen. Ira C. Eaker (Ret.)

880 Illustrations, Maps, etc.

Here is a completely objective account in picture and prose of the deciding final days of World War II in Europe and the Pacific.

First-hand accounts, messages, diary-entries, letters and other papers by Eisenhower, Bradley, Patton, Ridgway, Montgomery, Alanbrooke, Roosevelt, Churchill, De Gaulle, Stalin, Truman, Halsey and many other leaders, together with eye-witness reports, serve to enhance and document the narrative and analysis.

On the German side we see the unbelievable destruction accomplished by Allied bombing; the shortages of men, food, and weapons; the calling up of boys and women to active combat. There are the desperate last-minute measures to prevent individuals from surrendering or deserting, such as holding the families of soldiers as hostages.

At top level, there is the account of Hitler's self-delusions, leading to his dismissal of one after another of the general staff. All of this is documented by witnesses' accounts of high-level conferences and conversations.

The war on land, on the sea, and in the air is completely covered. J

(continued on

69 6237



3 1111 00308 9644



CCE

DATE DUE

JUN 10 1997		
JAN 10 1998		
FEB 01 1999		



RETURN TO CENTRAL

CC

Marin County Free Library
Civic Center Administration Building

Dollinger, Hans. San Rafael, California

940.54 The decline and fall of Nazi Germany and Imperial Japan; a pictorial history of the final days of World War II. Technical adviser: Hans-Adolf Jacobsen. Translated from the German by Arnold Pomerans. New York, Crown Publishers (1968),

431, (1) p. illus., facsim., maps, plans, ports. 26 cm.

Translation of Die letzten hundert Tage.
Bibliography: p. 430-432)

1. World War, 1939-1945—Campaigns—Germany. 2. World War, 1939-1945—East (Far East) I. Jacobsen, Hans Adolf. II. Title.

BA 10/69

D755.7.D613

940.54

67-27047

THE DECLINE AND FALL OF
NAZI GERMANY
AND IMPERIAL JAPAN

A Pictorial History of
the Final Days of World War II



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010

The Decline and Fall of Nazi Germany and Imperial Japan

A Pictorial History of the
Final Days of World War II

HANS DOLLINGER

Technical Adviser

DR. HANS-ADOLF JACOBSEN

Translated from the German by

ARNOLD POMERANS

CROWN PUBLISHERS, INC., NEW YORK

Marin County Free Library
Civic Center Administration Building
San Rafael, California

FOREWORD

BY IRA C. EAKER, LIEUTENANT GENERAL USAF (RET.)

An introduction or foreword, I believe, should prepare the reader for what he will find in the book, a sort of road map for the journey ahead.

Having had the privilege of reading the manuscript for this book, and having seen the earlier German edition, *Die letzten Hundert Tage*, which created quite a stir in Europe, I welcome this opportunity to make some observations about it.

If the Chinese were right, and one picture is worth a thousand words, this book, if converted wholly to language, would contain well over one million words. In fact, it is so profusely illustrated with portraits of leaders and warriors at all levels, and with war scenes and campaign maps, that some may conclude hastily that it is just another picture book of World War II. But the patient reader will find that it is, instead, a significant history of the fall of two tyrannies.

I was surprised and relieved to find that Hans Dollinger is a remarkably nonpartisan, objective historian. Although German, he offers no apology for Nazism, and little sympathy for the German people seduced by it. He does not express personal views and convictions. Instead he tells what Hitler did and said. He thus holds the miserable maniac up for all to see as he led Germany to destruction and moved inexorably to his own last hours in the Berlin bunker. So it is with all the other politicians, generals, and admirals who parade these pages: their speeches, prophecies, exhortations, field orders, diaries, and messages to their troops, paint a truer picture of them and their defeats and triumphs than any I have seen elsewhere.

The treatment is necessarily kaleidoscopic as

it moves swiftly from one battle to the next, from one front to the other. Its style is never plodding, tedious, or dull. It marches in double-time, and sometimes seems jet-propelled in its swift movement toward the final scenes, the capture of Berlin and the atomic bomb on Hiroshima.

The early chapters deal with the war in Europe from the days when the invading Allied armies reached and crossed the Rhine, and broke through the Eastern Front after Stalingrad, until the fall of Berlin, the unconditional surrender, and dismemberment of Germany.

Campaigns described and clarified by maps, orders of battle, and disposition of forces provide valuable material for students of military history and rewarding human-interest material for any reader. The battle plans, no longer top secret, and quotes from the correspondence, military diaries, and books of the commanders leave little doubt about who was responsible for victory or defeat.

Some readers will find many of the photographs of death, starvation, and destruction morbid. They are. But this war was like that.

One of the very valuable contributions of this book is the notice it takes of the political leaders and how their decisions impinged on the war. Here are such agreements as the Atlantic Charter and the pronouncements from the Cairo, Yalta, and Potsdam meetings of heads of state.

It is now clear from the historical records here presented that the political objectives and war aims of Churchill and Roosevelt were not the same as Stalin's. The Prime Minister and the

69 6237

©1965 by Verlag Kurt Desch G.m.b.H. Munich, Vienna, Basel. All rights in text, illustrations, maps and charts strictly reserved.

©1968 English text. Crown Publishers Inc., New York, and Hamlyn Publishing Group Ltd.

Library of Congress Catalogue Card Number 67-27047

Printed in Holland

President proposed only the destruction of two tyrannies, permitting the nations of the world to live, generally in their old boundaries, in peace. Stalin's immediate objective was to throw the invader out of the Motherland and make it impossible for Germany ever again to be a threat to Russia. But his long range objective, here clearly revealed, was to extend Communist rule to as many nations and peoples as possible. While Churchill appreciated Stalin's full purpose, his warning to his international partners went unheeded.

The second section of this book deals with the last few months of the war against Japan. Surprisingly, since the author is European, the description of the fall of the Japanese warlords is well covered and thoroughly documented. The campaigns are all here, from Leyte to the surrender. The Allied leaders in the Pacific war may no longer feel that they and their war have been neglected by historians. The decision to drop the atomic bomb, and its relation to the Japanese surrender, are confirmed by official documents and diaries.

It is interesting to compare the two wars, the European and the Pacific, as this book permits us to do. The objectives of the Nazis and the Japanese warlords were quite similar: one sought the conquest of Europe, and the other, control over Asia and the Pacific Ocean. Both were initially successful for the same reason: preparation of vast armaments, seizure of the initiative through cruel aggression, plus the fact that the opposition in each area failed to heed the signs of the coming conflict and was laggard in preparing adequate defenses.

I commend this book to my contemporaries who lived through those always dramatic and

sometimes tragic years from 1939 to 1945. Especially do I feel that those who fought in these wars will be rewarded. Those whose outlook on World War II was from one headquarters, one army, one fleet, or one air force may now see the larger picture. The fog of war—and there was quite a bit of fog when we were there—has now cleared from the battlefields, and, thanks to the energy and capability of Hans Dollinger, we can all learn what happened.

There are some lessons from this account of World War II that are pertinent and applicable today.

Those miniwits who now prate about the ineffectiveness of air power obviously never saw Berlin or Tokyo and never served on a battlefield or a fleet under hostile aircraft. Here they can gain that experience.

The reader will be reminded that bad leaders, if followed too long, may lead a nation or a people to disaster.

Then there is the final conclusion that the Second World War, tragic as it was, and here revealed in stark reality, was not so bad as the alternative—living under the Nazi and Japanese tyrannies. Let any doubter, in all the generations to come, contemplate what it would be like to live in a world dominated by Hitler, the Japanese warlords, or any other cruel dictator or despot. Here he can gain some idea of what such a life would have been.

I hope this book finds its way into every public, high school, and college library so that it may be read by the prospective leaders of the future. Let them learn that so long as evil men roam the world, the arsenal of the peacekeepers must be as good as the arsenal of the badmen.



IRA C. EAKER
Lieutenant General USAF (Ret.)
(Commanding General, United States
Eighth Air Force in England, 1942 to
1944; Commanding General,
Mediterranean Allied Air Forces,
January 1944 to March 1945)

CONTENTS

THE END OF THE "GREATER GERMAN REICH"

The last hundred days of the Second World War in Europe

Page

Foreword by IRA C. EAKER, LIEUTENANT-GENERAL, USAF (RET.) 4

THE ROAD TO CATASTROPHE 12

THE CONQUEST OF GERMANY

The advance of the Western Allies from the Rhine and of the Red Army from the Vistula to the link-up on the Elbe and the fall of Berlin 16

Chronological Table—January 1945 16

Eisenhower's Plan of Operation of 31 December 1944—German Commanders on the Western Front, 1945—Allied Forces in Germany, 1945—Allied Field Commanders in North-Western Europe—Montgomery's Press Conference on the Battle of the Ardennes (7 January 1945)—Houffalize in Allied Hands (16 January 1945)—"Sacrifice" for the Troops (January 1945) 25

Red Army Chain of Command, 1945—The Eastern Front in January 1945—The Red Army Guards Divisions—The Soviet Offensive from the Baranov Bridgehead (12 January 1945)—German and Soviet Field Commanders on the Eastern Front, January 1945—Guderian's Telegram to Hitler, 15 January 1945—Radom and Cracow Fall (16 and 19 January 1945) 33

Mopping up in the Ardennes and Allied Advance towards the Roer (19–26 January 1945) 35

Red Army advances on Koenigsberg (13 January 1945)—Fall of Tolkemit: East Prussia cut off (26 January 1945)—General Rendulic new Commander in East Prussia (26 January 1945) 39

Soviet advance into Silesia (13 January 1945)—Beuthen (Bytom) and Kattowitz (Katowice) captured by Red Army (27–29 January 1945) 42

Chronological Table—February 1945 43

West Wall (Siegfried Line) breached by U.S. 9th, 1st and 3rd Armies (2–22 February 1945) 45

The Red Army near Kuestrin on the Oder (1 February 1945)—General Lasch appointed Fortress Commander of Koenigsberg (5 February 1945)—Breslau surrounded (10–15 February 1945) 49

Canadians open Allied Offensive South-East of Nijmegen (8 February 1945)—Fall of Kranenburg and Cleves (9 and 11 February 1945)—The Battle for the Reichswald (February 1945) 54

Red Army advance in Silesia (February 1945)—Drumhead Court Martials set up by German Minister of Justice (15 February 1945)—Total War on the Home Front—German Counter-Offensive helps to re-open Koenigsberg—Pillau Road (19–20 February 1945) 58

Allies capture Goch on the Rhine (19–21 February 1945)—Himmler's Meeting with Count Folke Bernadotte (12 February 1945) 61

U.S. 9th and 1st Armies launch Powerful Offensive across the Roer River (23 February 1945) 63

Poznan (Posen) capitulates (23 February 1945)—Volkssturm sent to the Eastern Front 65

Allied Military Government in Occupied Areas 67

The Fuehrer's Order to Army Group North (27 February 1945)—Withdrawal of Wehrmacht Field HQ in the East—"Family Hostages" 69

Chronological Table—March 1945 70

German Counter-Offensive at Lauban in Silesia (1–5 March 1945) 71

U.S. 9th and Canadian 1st Armies link up between the Rivers Maas and Rhine (3 March 1945)—Advance Xanten (4 March 1945)—General de Gaulle calls for Rhine Crossing (4 March 1945) 75

Rokossovski and Zhukov reach the Baltic Coast (4 March 1945)—The Class of 1929 called up (5 March 1945) 79

The Fall of Cologne (6 March 1945)—First U.S. Army crosses the Rhine near Remagen (7 March 1945)—Americans in Bonn (8 March 1945) 83

Hero's Day. Hitler visits the Eastern Front (11 March 1945)—General Weiss becomes C.-in-C. Army Group North (12 March 1945) 85

U.S. 3rd Army crosses the Moselle near Coblenz (15 March 1945) 87

German defence on the Oder and Soviet Offensive in Silesia (15 March 1945) 89

Coblenz, Worms, Kaiserslautern and Saarbruecken fall to the Americans (18–20 March 1945) 91

Hitler's Last Appearance in Public (20 March 1945)—Hitler's "Nero Decree" (19 and 30 March 1945)	93
Kesselring appointed C-in-C, Western Forces (22 March 1945)—Americans cross the Rhine at Mainz (22 March 1945)—Montgomery's 21st Army Group crosses the Rhine near Wesel (21 March 1945)—Churchill on the Rhine (24 March 1945)—Wesel falls to the Allies (24 March 1945)—U.S. 3rd and 7th Armies make further Rhine crossings in the South (25–26 March 1945)	100
Red Army captures Gulf of Danzig and Heiligenbeil (23–25 March 1945)	101
U.S. Third Army in Frankfurt-on-Main (26 March 1945)—German Collapse in the West (27 March 1945)	103
The Defence of Breslau, March 1945—The Battle for Courland (March 1945)	105
The German Bridgehead near Stettin (Late March 1945)—The Soviet advance in Silesia (Late March 1945)	107
Eisenhower's Fateful Decision: Leipzig instead of Berlin (28 March 1945)—Hitler dismisses Guderian from his post as Chief of the Army General Staff (28 March 1945)	109
Danzig taken by Marshal Rokossovsky's troops (30 March 1945)	111
Chronological Table—April 1945	112
Army Group B surrounded in the Ruhr (1 April 1945)	115
"Werwolf" Appeal and "Flag Decree" (2–3 April 1945)	117
Canadians and British advance in East Holland (3 April 1945)—The Germans in Holland, 1945—"Hunger-Winter" in Holland, 1944–45—The Organization of the Dutch Resistance	123
British Tanks in Osnabrueck (4 April 1945)—The Struggle for Heilbronn and the French Advance on South Germany (4–12 April 1945)—Advance of the Third U.S. Army into Central Germany (5 April 1945 and after)	127
French Army advances in Baden and Wurttemberg (5 April 1945)—Americans before Crailsheim and in N. Wurttemberg (early April 1945)	129
The Final Battle for Koenigsberg (6 April 1945)—Koenigsberg capitulates (9 April 1945)	133
The Americans at the Elbe, near Magdeburg (11 April 1945)	135
Liberation of Buchenwald Concentration Camp (11 April 1945)—Death Marches of Concentration Camp Prisoners from Sachsenhausen, Oranienburg and Ravensbrueck (April 1945)—Hitler's Order of the Day (14 April 1945)—Braunschweig (Brunswick), Weimar and Gera occupied (12–14 April 1945)—British Troops take Arnhem and advance on Bremen (13 April 1945)—British Troops liberate Bergen-Belsen (15 April 1945)	143
Marshal Zhukov's Troops launch attack on Berlin (16 April 1945)	146
Army Group B capitulates in the Ruhr Basin (18 April 1945)—Magdeburg and Leipzig captured (18–19 April 1945)—Nuremberg falls (21 April 1945)—Hitler's 56th Birthday (20 April 1945)—The Murder of Albrecht Haushofer and 13 other Political Prisoners (23 April 1945)—Stuttgart occupied (22 April 1945)	153
Himmler's Peace Offer to the Western Powers through Count Bernadotte (23–24 April 1945)—Withdrawal of German Troops from Samland (Late April 1945)—Berlin is surrounded (25 April 1945)	157

THE DIVISION OF GERMANY

<i>The political background and the last war conference of the Allies, January–April 1945</i>	158
Chronological Table—The Political Tug-of-War between the Western Allies and the Soviet Union in 1945—Roosevelt and Churchill meet in Malta (3 February 1945)	159
The Yalta Conference (4–11 February 1945)—Soviet moves in Europe	163
The Death of Franklin D. Roosevelt (12 April 1945)—Harry S. Truman becomes President of the United States (12 April 1945)	164

THE MEETING ON THE ELBE AND THE DIVISION OF GERMANY

<i>The last operations of the W. Allies and the Red Army on both sides of the Elbe and in S. Germany to the surrender of the Wehrmacht</i>	165
Chronological Table—The first Meeting between U.S. and Soviet Troops at Torgau (25 April 1945)	167
Bremen captured by British Troops (26 April 1945)—French drive to Lake Constance, Americans Cross the Danube at Ingoldstadt (23–26 April 1945)	170
British Troops reach the Elbe at Lauenburg (28 April 1945)—Keitel clashes with Heinrici (28 April 1945)	171
German Soldiers and Civilians fleeing to the Elbe (April 1945)—Fixing the Demarcation Line on the Elbe (Late April 1945)	172
Operation "Pheasant Shoot" by Bavarian Freedom Fighters (27–28 April 1945)—Munich occupied by Troops of the U.S. 7th Army (30 April 1945)	175

German Forces on 30 April 1945	177
Montgomery's 21st Army Group advances into Mecklenburg (1 May 1945)—Occupation of Luebeck, Schwerin and Wismar (2 May 1945)—British 2nd Army takes Hamburg (3 May 1945)	180
Eisenhower calls a halt at Pilsen. Hitler's "Alpine Redoubt" (30 April–5 May 1945)	181
THE GERMAN COLLAPSE IN HUNGARY, YUGOSLAVIA, ITALY, CZECHOSLOVAKIA AND AUSTRIA	
<i>The advance of Soviet, Yugoslav and Allied Armies in the S.E. and E. to the capitulation of the German Army</i>	182
Chronological Table—Fourth Ukrainian Front advances across the Carpathian Mountains into Bohemia (January 1945)—The Final Struggle for Budapest (6 January–13 February 1945)—The Last German Offensive in Hungary (6–22 March 1945)	187
General Wolff's Negotiations with the Allied Secret Service in Switzerland (25 February–27 April 1945)	188
The Situation in Yugoslavia before the Emergence of Tito's Government (1 January–10 March 1945)—Final Yugoslav Offensive (20 March 1945)—Yugoslavia liberates Herself (April–May 1945)—Czech Partisans help the Red Army to liberate their country (January–May 1945)	193
British 8th Army and U.S. 5th Army launch Final Offensive in Italy (9 April 1945)—Across the Senio and on to the Santerno (9–11 April 1945)	196
The 3rd Ukrainian Front enters Vienna (2 April 1945)—Vienna falls (13 April 1945)	199
Allied Advance on La Spezia and Ferrara (11–16 April 1945)—Argenta in British hands (18 April 1945)—Bologna and Ferrara occupied (21 and 23 April 1945)—Allies advance across the Po (23 April 1945)—German Front in Italy collapses (27 April 1945)	207
Mussolini shot by Lt. Col. Valerio (28 April 1945)	208
Venice and Padua occupied (29 April 1945)—Italian Partisans liberate Milan (25–30 April 1945)—Army Group C surrenders in Caserta (29 April 1945)	211
Yugoslav and British Troops in Trieste (4 May 1945)	213
The Czech Uprising in Prague (4–9 May 1945)	215
The German Collapse in the South (4–5 May 1945)—The Capture of Goering and Field-Marshal Kesselring, von Kleist, Schoerner and von Rundstedt (Early May 1945)—German Front collapses in Yugoslavia (9–15 May 1945)	219
THE GERMAN COLLAPSE IN SCANDINAVIA	
Chronological Table—The Germans in Norway, 1945—The Danish and Norwegian Resistance Movements	223
The German Capitulation in Denmark and Norway (4 and 7 May 1945)—Settling Accounts with Collaborators—Germans make way for British Troops (May–June 1945)—King Haakon returns Home (7 June 1945)—The First Post-War Governments of Denmark and Norway	227
THE RED FLAG OVER THE REICHS CHANCELLERY	
<i>The final struggle for Berlin and the last act in the Fuehrer's bunker (26 April–2 May 1945)</i>	228
Chronological Table—Goebbels calls on the People of Berlin (23 April 1945)	231
Command Posts Anhalter Railway Station and Potsdamer Platz (26–27 April 1945)—Hitler orders the Flooding of the Underground Railway (26–27 April 1945)	233
Hitler's Bunker "The Altar of the Fatherland"—Hitler Youth defending the Havel Bridges (28–29 April 1945)—Bormann Radios: Reichs Chancellery a Rubble Heap (28 April 1945)	238
Hitler marries Eva Braun (29 April 1945)—General Wenck's Relief Force is bogged down (28–29 April 1945)—Hitler's Suicide (30 April 1945, at about 3:30 p.m.)—Soviet Troops storm the Reichstag (Afternoon of 30 April 1945)—General Weidling surrenders (2 May 1945, 8:23 a.m.)	245
THE WAR AT SEA IN THE ATLANTIC AND THE BALTIC, 1945	
<i>The German Navy during the final phase of the war</i>	246
Chronological Table—U-Boat War in the Atlantic, 1945—German Attacks on Arctic Convoys (January–May 1945)—Allied Attacks on German Naval Bases in Norway (January–April 1945)	253
The German Navy helps to evacuate German Refugees in the Baltic (January–8 May 1945)—The Sinking of the <i>Wilhelm Gustoff</i> (30–31 January), the <i>Steuben</i> (9–10 February) and the <i>Goya</i> (16–17 April)	257
The End of the German Navy (April–June 1945)	259

THE WAR IN THE AIR OVER GERMANY

<i>The end of the Luftwaffe and the last weeks of the Strategic Air Attack on Germany</i>	260
Chronological Table—The <i>Luftwaffe</i> during the last 100 days of the War—Allied Supremacy in the Air despite German “ME 262” and “V 2”—Allied Strategic Air Force in Europe (January–April 1945)	266
“Terror” Attack on Nuremberg (2 January 1945)—February 1945: The Death of Dresden (13–14 February 1945)—Berlin a Sea of Fire (March–April 1945)	271
German ARP increasingly in the hands of Women—Death on the Home Front	275
The end of the Strategic War over Germany’s Skies (25 April 1945)—Low-Level Raids before the End (April–May 1945)	277

THE MILITARY VICTORY OF THE ALLIES

<i>The capitulation of the Wehrmacht and the end of the Doenitz Government</i>	278
Chronological Table—The Doenitz Government (30 April–4 May 1945)—Doenitz dismisses Himmler (1 May 1945)	281
The German Surrender in Northern Germany, Holland and Denmark (4 May 1945)—Army Group H capitulates in Wageningen (5 May 1945)—Army Group G capitulates at Haar (5 May 1945)—The End of the War in Amsterdam (5–8 May 1945)	286
The German Capitulation at Rheims (7 May 1945)—Second German Capitulation in Berlin (8 May 1945)	288
Breslau capitulates (7 May 1945)—The End of Army Group Courland (7–8 May 1945)—Capitulation of German Bases in the Atlantic and the Aegean (7, 9 and 11 May 1945)	291
VE-Day: 8 May 1945—Liberation of Prominent Soldiers and Political Prisoners of the Nazi Regime	293
The Doenitz Government after the Capitulation (9–22 May 1945)—Soviet Attacks on the “Doenitz Gang” (20 May 1945)—Doenitz Government placed under Arrest (23 May 1945)—Himmler’s Arrest and Suicide (21 and 23 May 1945)	295

THE BEGINNING OF POLITICAL TENSION BETWEEN WEST AND EAST

<i>The conflicting political interests of the Allies as reflected at the Potsdam Conference and in the foundation of the United Nations Organization</i>	298
Chronological Table—The Face of Germany immediately after the War—Disagreement on Trieste and Austria’s Southern Borders (15 May–22 June 1945)	302
Allied Control Council takes over in Germany (5 June 1945)—Berlin becomes a Four-Power Garrison. Western Allies withdraw from Mecklenburg, Saxony and Thuringia (1–4 July 1945)—Refugees and Displaced Persons in Germany, 1945	305
Potsdam Conference: Soviet Advantages are Legalized (16 July–2 August 1945)—Change of Government in Great Britain (26 July 1945)	308
The Birth of the United Nations (San Francisco, 26 June 1945)	309
The Rulers of Europe in 1945	311

EUROPE AT THE END OF THE SECOND WORLD WAR

The most important events of 1945	313
How can Germany save her soul?—by Franz Werfel	314

THE COLLAPSE OF JAPAN’S “CO-PROSPERITY SPHERE” IN S.E. ASIA

<i>The last hundred days of the Second World War in Asia</i>	315
--	-----

A GOD IS DEFEATED

<i>Rise and Decline of Japan as a Great Power</i>	318
Chronological Table of Political and Strategic Events in 1943–1945—Chronological Table of the Most Important Military Events in the Pacific from 1941 to March 1945—Japanese Troops in Asia on 18 June 1945	321

AMERICA'S ATTACK ON JAPAN'S INNER DEFENCES

<i>The Battle for Okinawa and the Philippines</i>	322
Chronological Table—The Okinawa Landings on 1 April 1945—Advance to the Interior (2 April 1945)	329
Suicide attack by Japanese Naval Unit and the Sinking of the <i>Tamato</i> (7 April 1945)—The Japanese Air and Sea Offensive against the U.S. Fleet off Okinawa (April–May 1945)	331
The last Kamikaze attacks on Okinawa (April–May 1945)—The Japanese Ohka Bomb	335
U.S. troops clear the Ryukyu Islands round Okinawa (March–June 1945)	336
The recapture of the Philippines (April–June 1945)	339
U.S. Offensive on the fortified southern sector of Okinawa (10 May 1945)—The Fall of Naha, Capital of Okinawa (14 May 1945)—The <i>Enterprise</i> badly damaged by Kamikaze off Okinawa (14 May 1945)—The Battle for Shuri Castle, the Hills of Kunishi and Oroku Peninsula (29 May to 20 June 1945)—Collapse of Japanese Resistance on Okinawa (21 June 1945)	349

THE RECAPTURE OF JAPANESE-OCCUPIED EAST AND SOUTH-EAST ASIA

<i>Japan's defeat in China, Burma and the Dutch East Indies</i>	350
Chronological Table, 1941–1945—Advance of British 14th Army in Burma during April 1945	353
Australians land on Tarakan, off N.E. Borneo (1 May 1945)	355
Rangoon retaken (3 May 1945)	357
Australians advance in New Guinea (May–August 1945)	358
Fighting on the Chinese Front (May–June 1945)—Japanese forces withdraw in N. China (June 1945)	361
Australian 9th Division lands at Brunei Bay (N.W. Borneo) and on Labuan and Muara Islands (10 June 1945)—Australians land at Balikpapan (E. Borneo) and advance into the interior (1 July 1945)	365
The liberation of Burma (July–August 1945)	368
Chinese advance on Kweilin (July–August 1945)	369

CRUCIAL BATTLES IN THE PACIFIC

<i>The final phase of the naval campaign in the Pacific</i>	370
Chronological Table (1941–1945)—U.S. Naval Commanders in the Pacific in 1945—The rôle of America's Pacific Fleet	371
Destruction of Japanese Fleet (10–30 July 1945)	373
The rôle of the British Pacific Fleet in East Asia in 1945	375

U.S. AIR SUPREMACY

<i>Operations of U.S. Strategic Air Force in the Pacific during April–August 1945</i>	377
Chronological Table (1942–August 1945)	377
The last phase in the Strategic Air Attack on Japan April–July 1945—Japan's cities in flames (June–August 1945)	380

THE FATEFUL DECISION

<i>The history of the atomic bomb and the destruction of Hiroshima and Nagasaki</i>	381
Chronological Table (1939–September 1945)—The Atom Bomb: its early development—1939–1942	383
The first Atom Bomb test in Alamogordo, New Mexico (16 July 1945)—Should the Bomb be used against Japan? (May to July 1945)	383
Hiroshima, 6 August 1945, 09.15 hours	389
Nagasaki, 9 August 1945, Noon	392

A GOD IS VANQUISHED

<i>The Soviet entry into the E. Asian theatre of war, the Emperor's capitulation, and the occupation of Japan by U.S. troops</i>	393
Chronological Table—Soviet Union declares war on Japan (8 August 1945)	396
Hirohito accepts his country's unconditional surrender (14 August 1945)	397
Americans land in Sagami and Tokyo Bays (30 August 1945)	399

Japanese capitulate on the Philippines (25 August 1945) — Penang surrenders — Hong Kong back in British hands (30 August 1945)	401
Shigemitsu concedes defeat (2 September 1945) — The Imperial Rescript of 2 September 1945	403
Surrender in South-East Asia (12 September 1945) — Japanese forces capitulate in Rabaul, New Britain, New Guinea, Solomon Is. and Bougainville (September 1945) — Surrender in China, Saigon, Manchuria and Borneo (September 1945)	406
Allied victory in Asia	407

THE STRUGGLE AGAINST COLONIALISM

<i>Resistance to Japanese colonial rule in 1940-45 and the fight for post-war independence</i>	408
Events from 1941 - 1945 in India, Ceylon, Burma, Thailand, Malaya, Indonesia, Philippines, Indochina (Vietnam), Cambodia, Laos, Korea and China — Religion in S.E. Asia — Estimated Population of some countries in S.E. Asia (1945-1958)	413
China becomes Communist (End of 1945)	415

ASIA AT THE END OF THE SECOND WORLD WAR

The rulers of South and East Asia in 1945	417
---	-----

THE CONSEQUENCES OF THE SECOND WORLD WAR IN EUROPE AND ASIA

by J. R. von Salis	420
------------------------------	-----

THE CATASTROPHE IN FIGURES

Population losses in Europe and Asia — Material Damage: Germany, Great Britain, U.S.A. and Japan — Resistance victims in Denmark and Norway	425
Epilogue	426
Index	427
Sources quoted in the text — Sources of photographs and documents reproduced	430
Selected Bibliography	431

THE ROAD TO CATASTROPHE

There is no difficulty at all in deciding who started the Second World War. "The documents proving Hitler's dogged determination to wage a war of conquest are so many and so clear that whoever doubts them is either a liar or blind, either an extravagant controversialist like A. J. P. Taylor, or as misguided as poor Dr. Hoggan." (Golo Mann). It was Hitler and Hitler alone who unleashed this war, and who must bear the sole responsibility for it . . . (Herzfeld). After the victories of 1939-1941 Hitler thought that nothing and nobody could stand in his way. The "greatest general of all time" accordingly attacked the Soviet Union, stupidly underestimated his new opponent, and made one strategic blunder after another. Most of his officers were content to shelter behind their oath of allegiance, consoling and excusing themselves with the Fuehrer's past infallibility. Only a handful of them were prepared for active resistance, and joined the "moral revolt" that led to the tragedy of 20 July 1944.

After Stalingrad and the landing in North Africa—the military turning-points of the war—the Western Allies and the Soviet Union resolutely set their sights at Hitler's "Fortress Europe". Fascist Italy floundered after the landing in Sicily. In the East, the German Front collapsed and, by 6 July 1944, when the Allies launched the greatest invasion in military history, the Red Army was already in Poland. Paris was liberated in August and the deadly ring round Germany closed—"the pendulum of power which had swung out so violently, hurling whole countries to destruction, now swept back and shattered Germany in her turn". (J. R. von Salis).

At the beginning of 1945, about ten million Allied and Soviet soldiers prepared for the decisive battle. On 3 January 1945, the Allied Expeditionary Forces under their Supreme Commander, General Dwight Eisenhower, launched a counter-attack on the Western Front, having just thrown back the last German offensive in the Ardennes. To the north, the Canadian 1st, the British 2nd and the U.S. 9th Armies (21st Army Group) were drawn up under Field-Marshal Montgomery. In Holland, Canadian and British troops engaged in Operation "Veritable", were advancing to the Lower Rhine, to strike southeastwards between the Maas and Rhine rivers.

Directly below them, the U.S. 9th Army in Operation "Grenade", was advancing northeast towards the Rhine, with its right flank on the Judelich-Neuss line. In the centre, the U.S. 1st and 3rd Armies (12th Army Group) under General Bradley, prepared to move north of the Moselle in Operation "Lumberjack". In the south, finally, the 6th Army Group, made up of the U.S. 7th Army and the French 1st Army, under the command of Lt.-General Devers converged south of the Moselle, closed in on the Rhine and joined the southern flank of the U.S. 3rd Army south of Coblenz (Operation "Overtone"). By March 1945, these operations had cleared the western banks of the Rhine. Once that river had been crossed on a very broad front, organized German resistance began to crumble: in Holland, the 25th Army of Army Group H under General Blaskowitz was completely encircled by the British; in the centre, the bulk of Army Group B under Field-Marshal Model was remorselessly driven into the Ruhr pocket, in the south, Army Group G under SS General Hausser gave way under pressure. Hitler, in a senseless fit of rage, removed Field-Marshal von Rundstedt from his post of Commander-in-Chief of the German Armies in the West, and had him replaced by Field-Marshal Kesselring.

On 12 January 1945, the First White Russian Front under Marshal Zhukov opened its great offensive from the Baranov bridgehead, and prepared to advance on Berlin. Meanwhile in the north, the First Baltic Front under Marshal Bagramyan, the Third White Russian Front under General Chernyakhovsky (killed on 18 February and replaced by Marshal Vassilevsky), and the Second White Russian Front under Marshal Rokossovsky were preparing to cut off East Prussia (4 March 1945). In the south, the four Ukrainian Fronts under Marshals Konev, Tolbukhin, Malinovsky and Petrov were pressing on towards Silesia, Czechoslovakia, Hungary and Austria. In the north, the Red Armies were opposed by German Army Group Courland (General Hilpert), Army Group North (General Weiss), Army Group Vistula (SS-Reichsfuehrer Himmler and from 20th March, General Heinrici), and Army Group Centre (Field-Marshal Schoerner). Until 28 March 1945, the Chief of the

German General Staff, General Guderian, was responsible for all German operations in the East. In spite of desperate German resistance, the Red Army, which was greatly superior in equipment and number—in January 1945, 1.8 million German troops opposed 5.3 million Soviet troops—smashed through the borders of the Reich and on 25 April, made contact with the Americans on the Elbe. In southeastern Europe, the Russians were opposed by Army Group Southeast (General Woehler), while Marshal Tito's forces were engaged by Army Group South (General Loehr). Finally, in Italy, Army Group Southwest (General von Vietinghoff and SS General Wolff) faced the British 8th as well as the U.S. 5th Armies under Field-Marshal Alexander.

lery in Berlin. Old before his time, worn out with fatigue, kept alive on drugs, trembling-ashen-faced and with blazing eyes, he held the last of his military conferences, now completely out of touch with reality." (Golo Mann). The collapse of the Third Reich was like the downfall of a gang of completely unscrupulous, contentious and reckless gamblers who had ventured everything on one last throw. Count Folke Bernadotte, who met Himmler and other SS leaders several times during the last days, and who had a ringside seat at the collapse of the Third Reich, wrote that the end tore the masks from the faces of the Nazi leaders. "My experience tells me that they were men lacking in all moral conceptions, in all loftiness of mind. In the last act there they were, with their hideous pasts, desperately intriguing among themselves, while at the same time trying to take shelter behind each other's backs, cowardly, undecided, irresolute." Or as Friedrich Meinecke put it, all this gang left behind in Germany was the spent crater of their ambition.

Alas, the military triumph of the Western Alliance proved to be a hollow victory: indeed, it amounted to political defeat. As early as February 1945, at the Yalta conference, it had become obvious that although West and East were fighting a common foe, their motives and objectives were far from identical. The Western Allies concentrated on military considerations. "Let us win the war first, and then talk politics," was their motto, and it was this attitude which explains General Eisenhower's misguided decision to march on Leipzig instead of Berlin (28 March 1945) or to halt at Pilsen instead of going on to Prague. The Western Allies were engaged in a "crusade for Europe": after defeating the aggressor militarily, they would implement the United Nations resolutions taken at the San Francisco Conference and then gradually withdraw their troops from Germany.

The Soviet Union, on the other hand, entered the struggle with clear political objectives. In all the areas it "liberated", the Red Army faced the world with a series of *faits accomplis* that changed not only the map of Europe but the balance of power of the whole world.

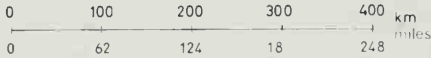
Thus the history of post-war Germany begins with the end of hostilities on the Elbe, when the social and political consequences of Hitler's "audacious policy", as Goebbels called it, found their tangible expression in the Berlin Wall and the no less fatal line running through the heart of Germany.



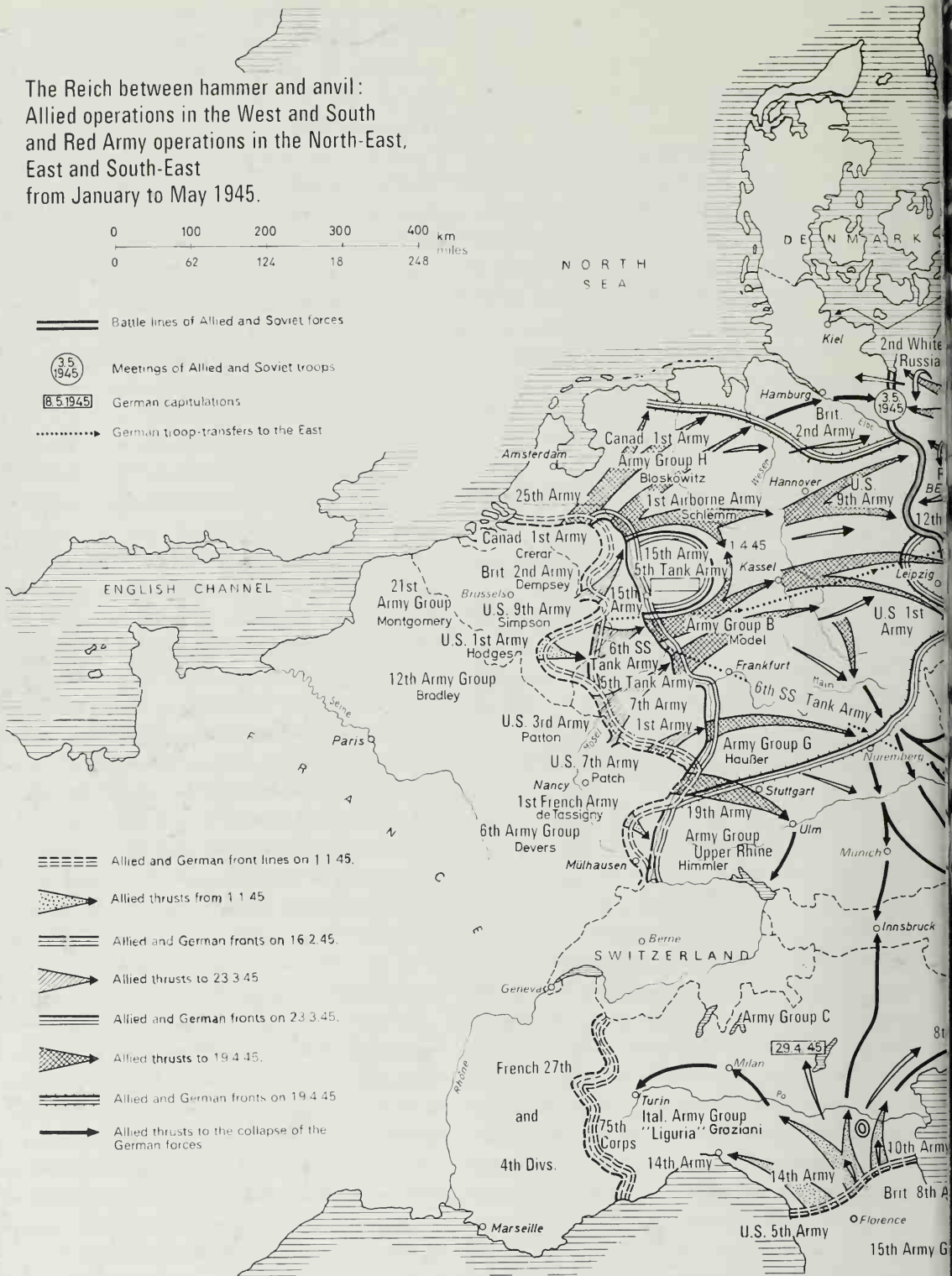
Allied Leaflet January 1945: While the German nation as a whole lost 37.8% of its fighting men, the party leadership lost a mere 2½%.

In this book we have tried to give a chronological account of the main military and political events during the last hundred days of the Second World War, amply supported with documents and photographs. As the story is unfolded, the reader will meet inhumanity on a scale without parallel in world history. The military operations, the criminal actions of both sides, the misery of the civilian population caught in the cross-fire and the hail-storm of bombs, the horrible sufferings of the refugees, and the discovery of the abominable mass murders in German concentration camps, all combined to turn the end of this "total war" into an apocalyptic inferno. Meanwhile "the chief culprit of this 'nightmare-turned-reality' sat in the air-raid shelter of the Reichs Chancel-

The Reich between hammer and anvil:
 Allied operations in the West and South
 and Red Army operations in the North-East,
 East and South-East
 from January to May 1945.



- Battle lines of Allied and Soviet forces
- Meetings of Allied and Soviet troops
- German capitulations
- German troop-transfers to the East







GERMAN AND SOVIET FIELD COMMANDERS ON THE EASTERN FRONT

January 1945

From left to right: General Reinhardt, Commander of Army Group Centre (from 26 January: Army Group North); General Harpe, Commander of Army Group A (from 26 January: Army Group Centre); General Graeser, Commander of the 4th Tank Army.



German troops in the snow. "Soviet troops are attacking on all fronts."—*Voelkischer Beobachter* 18 January.



Marshal Zhukov, Commander of the 1st White Russian Front.



Marshal Rokossovsky, Commander of the 2nd White Russian Front.

GUDERIAN'S TELEGRAM TO HITLER, 15 JANUARY 1945

Geetz-Schriftweibner 8 130

Regennummer:		Voller am	Datum	Stunde	Kl. Nr.	Land
von: 15.1.45 1930			15.1.45			
dazu:		Auf Befehl Stabschef Gen. v. K... am 16.1.45 11.04.5 Richtung Ostp. / Ostp. / Ostp. / Ostp. / Ostp. Wundlung				
Verbindungsart:		Geheime Post "Bepeltin"				
** KR BLITZ ** GMPH C 130 15.1.45 1930 **						

AN DEN FUHRER UND OBERSTEN BEFEHLSHABER DER WEHRMACHT
 -- FUHRERHAUPTQUARTIER --
 -- GEHEIME KOMMANDOSACHE CHEFSACHE NUR DURCH OFFIZIER --
 = MEIN FUHRER AUSRUFEZEICHEN =

ICH MELDE IHMEN, DASS SICH DIE LAGE BEI H.G.R. A VERSCHAERFT
 HAT. DIE AUS DEM BRUECKENKOPF BARANDU NACH WESTEN
 DURCHGEBOECHENEN FEINDKRAEFTE (5PZ. KORPS, 2 SELBST. PZ.
 VERBAENDE, 14 SCHTZ. DIV.) HABEN NACH DEN BISHER VORLIE-
 GENDEN MELDUNGEN DIE A-2 STELLUNG IN DER ALLGEMEINEN LINIE
 SLOMNIKI- SZCZEKOCIN- WESTL. WLOSZZCZOWA ERREICHT UND WERDEN
 DIESE GEGENUEBER DEN NUR SCHWACHEN DORT STEHENDEN EIGENEN
 SICHERUNGEN VORAUSSICHTLICH NOCH HEUTE IN RICHTUNG KRAKAU
 UND IM RICHTUNG AUF DIE ALLGEMEINE LINIE KATDOWITZ-
 TSCHENSTOCHAU DURCHBRECHEN. DIE AB 16.1. FRUEH IM RAUM
 WOLBORO- WARTENAU MIT ANFAENGEN EINTREFFENDEN BEIDEN
 DIVISIONEN (97. JG. DIV. UND 712. I. D.) WERDEN DEN FEINDL.
 STOSZ RICHTUNG OBERSCHLESISCHEN ZWISCHEN KRAKAU UND TSCHENSTO-
 CHAU ZWAR VERZOEGERN, ABER AUF KEINEN FALL FUER LAENGERE
 ZEIT AUFHALTEN KOENNEN. DIE GEFAHR FUER DAS OBERSCHLESISCHE
 INDUSTRIEGEBIET IST DAHER BRENEND. . .

DAS ROEM. 24. PZ. KORPS- IN SEINER KAMPFKRAFT SEHR STARK
 ABGESUNKEN- STEHT GEGENUEBER EINEM MIT 3PZ. KORPS, 3 SELBST
 PZ. VERBAENDEN UND 18 SCHTZ. DIV. ANGREIFENDEN FEIND IN
 HAERTESTEN KAMPF UM KIELCE. ES IST ZU HOEFEN, DASS DAS KORPS

EINEN SCHNELLEN VORSTOSZ DES GEGNERS UEBER KIELCE NACH
 NORDWESTEN VERHINDERN UND DIE 2.ZT. ABGERISSENE VERBINDUNG
 MIT DER OSTW. VON IHM EBENFALLS IM HARTEN KAMPF STEHENDEN
 GRUPPE NOHN WIEDERHERSTELLEN KANN. . -

DER SICH BEREITS GESTERN ABZEICHNENDE DURCHBRUCH DES GEGNERS
 MIT 1PZ. KORPS UND 135SCHTZ. DIV. AUS DEM BRUECKENKOPF PULAWY
 NACH WESTEN IST ZUR GEWISSEN ZEIT ERWARTET. STARKE FEINDL.
 PANZERKRAEFTE HABEN DEN RAUM OSTW. RADOM ERREICHT. DAS
 GEGENUEBER DEM BRUECKENKOPF PULAWY EINGESETZTE ROEM. 56. PZ.
 KORPS IST IN SEINER KAMPFKRAFT ERHEBLICH ABGESUNKEN.
 MIT WEITEREM VORSTOSZ DER FEINDL. PANZERVERBAENDE NACH WESTEN
 IST ZU RECHNEN. .

AUCH GEGENUEBER DEM ROEM. 40. PZ. KORPSHAT DER FEIND AUS DEM
 BRUECKENKOPF MAGNUSZEW HERAUS MIT DER NACH SUEDWESTEN ANGESETZTEN
 STOSZGRUPPE (16SCHTZ. DIV., VORAUSSICHTLICH 1PZ. KORPS UND 1
 SELBST. PZ. VERBAND) DEN DURCHBRUCH ERZUEWEN, WENN AUCH HIER
 DIE GESTWAECHTEN 19. UND 25. PZ. DIV. ZUSAMMEN MIT DER NOCH
 EINIGERMASSEN KAMPFKRAEFTIGEN 45. VOLKS- GREN. DIV. DAS
 VORDRINGEN DES FEINDES IN GEWISSEM UMFANGE VERZOEGERN. IN DIESEM
 KAMPFRUM HAT DER GEGNER AM HEUTIGEN TAGE MIT ETWA 15 SCHTZ.
 DIV. UND VORAUSSICHTLICH 1 PZ. KORPS AUCH NACH NORDWESTEN
 UEBER DIE PILICA ANGEGRIFFEN UND WESTLICH WARKA MIT BISHER
 2 DIV. EINEN BRUECKENKOPF UEBER DEN FLUSZ GEBILDET.
 DER FEIND IST FERNER AM HEUTIGEN TAGE BEI DER 17. ARMEE IM RAUM
 OSTW. JASLO UND AM LINKEN FLUEGEL DER 9. ARMEE IM WEIKSEL
 WAREW- DREIECK ZUM ANGRIFF ANGETRETEN UND HAT AN BEIDEN STELLEN
 DIE EIGENEN KRAEFTE ERHEBLICH ANGESCHLAGEN.
 NEBEN DER BEREITS ERWANNTEN BEDROHUNG DES OBERSCHLESISCHEN
 INDUSTRIEGEBIETES BIRGT DIE ENTWICKLUNG DER LAGE AM HEUTIGEN
 TAGE ZWEI GEFAHRENPUNKTE IN SICH :

1.) DER DURCHBRUCH AUF RADOM DROHT IN VERBINDUNG MIT DEM AUS
 DEM BRUECKENKOPF MAGNUSZEW IN ALLGEMEIN SUEDWESTL. RICHTUNG
 ZIELENDEN FEINDVORSTOSZ DEN ZUSAMMENHANG ZWISCHEN 4. PZ. ARMEE

UND 9. ARMEE ZU ZERREISSEN. . -

2.) EINE ETWAIBE AUSWEITUNG DES FEINDANGRIFFS UEBER DIE
 PILICA NACH NORDWESTEN STELLT DIE WEITERE VERTEIDIGUNG DER
 WEICHELFRONT BEI UND SUEDLICH WARSCHAU IN FRAGE UND KANN
 DIE SCHWERWIEGENDSTEN FOLGEN FUER DIE GESAMTE FRONT DER
 H.G.R. MITZE NACH SICH ZIEHEN. . -

DAS HALTEN DER PILICA- FRONT UND DIE WAHRUNG DES ZUSAMMEN-
 HALTS ZWISCHEN 4. PZ. ARMEE UND 9. ARMEE IST UNSOMEHR
 NOTWENDIG, ALS NUR SO DIE VORAUSSETZUNGEN FUER EIGENE
 GEGENMASSNAHMEN GEGEN DIE IM GROSZEN WEICHELBOGEN
 OPERIERENDEN FEINDKRAEFTE AUFRICHTERHALTEN WERDEN KOENNEN. .

ICH MADE MICH DAHER ENTSCLOSSEN, DAS IM ABTRANSPORT VON
 H.G.R. MITTE BEFINDLICHE PZ. KORPS' G. D. ' ' (PZ. GREN. DIV.
 ' ' BRANDENBURG' ' UND 3. FSCM. PZ. DIV. ' H.G. ') ZUNAECHST
 ZUR BEHEBUNG DES FEINDEINBRUCHS AUF DEN NORDUFER DER
 PILICA, ANSCHLIESZEND ZUM ANGRIFF UEBER DIE PILICA NACH
 SUEDEN ANZUSETZEN. INWIEWEIT SICH DIESE ABSICHT ANGESICHTS
 DER ERST AM 13.1. BEENDETEN VERSAMMLUNG DES KORPS IM RAUM
 OSTW. TOMASOW UND BEI DER MOEGlichkeit EINER SCHNELLEN
 UNGUENSTIGEN ENTWICKLUNG DER LAGE IN ABSCHNITT DER 9. ARMEE
 WIRD DURCHFUEHREN LASSEN, KANN HEUTE NOCH NICHT UEBERSEHEN
 WERDEN. ICH BITTE SIE, MEIN FUHRER, MEINEN ENTSCHLUSZ
 HINSICHTLICH DES EINSATZES DES PZ. KORPS' G. D. ' ' ZU
 GEBUEHMIGEN. . -

DIE GESAMTSITUATION IN DER MITTE DER OSTFRONT WIRD WEDER
 DURCH DEN GEWELDETEIN EINSATZ DES PZ. KORPS' G. D. ' ' NOCH
 DURCH DIE ZUM SCHUTZ DES OBERSCHLESISCHEN INDUSTRIE-
 GEBIETES EINTREFFENDEN INF. DIV. ENTSCHEIDEND VERBESSERT.
 DIE DIE ENTSCHEIDUNG SUCHENDE RUSS. GROSSOFFENSIVE AUS DER
 GROSZEN WEICHELBOGEN HERAUS KANN NUR ZU ERLIEGEN
 GEBRACHT WERDEN, WENN DER H.G.R. A UNVERZUEGLICH WEITERE
 STARKE PANZER- UND INF. VERBAENDE ZUGEFUEHRT WERDEN.

GEZ. GUDERIAN OKM/ GEN ST D H / DP. ABT. (ROEM. 1 A)
 NR. 450 C11/45 GKODS. CHEFS. 15.1.45 ++

BSL : GEZ. GUDERIAN OKM/ GEN ST D H / DP. ABT.
 (ROEM. 1A) NR. 450 C11/45 GKODS. CHEFS. 15.1.45
 ERHALTEN KLOSE HPTM HOKW 15.1.45 2045 . +

BT NOCH UM -- GWD -- AUSHAENDIGUNGSBESTAETIGUNG)

OSL R ERM TEICHERT, HPTM. GMPH ++

President Roosevelt's personal message to Marshal Stalin.

Thank you for your encouraging message dated January 15
 in regard to Air Marshal Tedder's conference with you, and
 in regard to the offensive of your Armies on the Soviet-German
 front.

The past performances of your heroic soldiers and their
 already demonstrated efficiency in this offensive, give high
 promise of an early success to our armies on both fronts.

By a skillful coordination of our combined efforts, the time
 required to force a surrender upon our barbarian enemies will
 be radically reduced.

As you know, America is putting forth a great effort in the
 Pacific at a distance of 7,000 miles, and it is my hope that an
 early collapse of Germany will permit the movement of
 sufficient forces to the Pacific Area to quickly destroy the
 Japanese menace to all of our Allied Nations.

17 January 1945.

Guderian warns Hitler: "The position of Army Group A has become acute . . . The threat to the Upper Silesian industrial region is imminent . . . Army Group A needs strong tank and infantry support . . .



Soviet tank on the attack.

RADOM AND CRACOW FALL

16 and 19 January 1945

The German line is breached by Soviet troops. Hitler, who arrived in Berlin on 16 January and established his headquarters in the Reich Chancellery, blames the setback on General Harpe (Army Group A) and has him replaced by General Schoerner. The picture shows a German sniper. ▶



Soviet troops entering Cracow





A British soldier advancing under heavy German artillery fire. On 16 January 1945, British troops attacked east of the Maas, on the Dutch-German frontier.

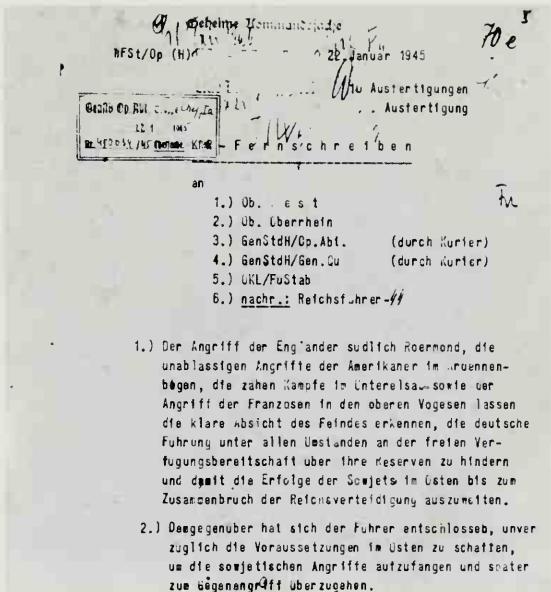
MOPPING UP IN THE ARDENNES AND ALLIED ADVANCE TOWARDS THE ROER 19-26 January 1945.

From Churchill's address to the House of Commons on 18 January, 1945:

"I have seen it suggested that the terrific battle that has been proceeding since December 16 on the American front is an Anglo-American battle. In fact, however, the United States troops have done almost all the fighting and have suffered almost all the losses . . . Only one British army corps has been engaged in this action. All the rest of the thirty or more divisions which have been fighting continuously for the last month, are United States troops. The Americans have engaged thirty or forty men for every one we have engaged, and they have lost sixty to eighty men for every one of ours . . . (This) is undoubtedly the greatest American battle of the war and will, I believe, be regarded as an ever-famous American victory."

The Supreme Command of the Wehrmacht announced on 19 January 1945:

No major battles have taken place in any sector of the Western Front. Our units continue to offer strong resistance to the British S.E. of Maaseyk. Fighting continues to the S.E. of Malmédy, with minor enemy gains. The Kiekirch garrison has been withdrawn to a new position north of the Sauer. Near Reipertswiler, American attempts to break out have been frustrated . . .



Teleprinter message from the Supreme Command of the Wehrmacht to the German Supreme Commander, West.

The Fuehrer has decided to create conditions that will facilitate the relief of the hard-pressed German forces in the East . . .



U.S. 1st and 3rd Armies make contact after the fall of Houffalize; in the Ardennes salient, German troops, here shown mounting a local counter-attack, are wiped out.



Some of the four thousand refugees in the Insterburg sector (East Prussia).

RED ARMY ADVANCES ON KOENIGSBERG

13 January 1945

“Help us! Help us!”

Report by Corporal Rehfeld

Suddenly figures loom up in front of us. Are they Russians? I cannot tell for sure. I push my sub-machine gun forward, release the safety catch and, in the snowstorm, peer at the snow-covered column. Now they are only ten yards away. I recognize women and children among them. I jump up and shout “This way!”— Weeping girls with pale, timid faces fall round my neck. “Help us, please help us.” Children whimper “Mummy, Mummy.” All the men and women stand round silently, their faces white with cold, their clothes sodden with snow. I am aghast and hold up a young girl who is about to collapse. From their expression I can see the misery, the hardships and the terrible suffering of these dispossessed and uprooted East Prussians. Slowly I walk on ahead of them. There are about thirty people. Many have no coats, and some of the men walk barefoot. The Russians had taken their boots off them . . .



Marshal Vassilevsky, Commander of the Third White Russian Front (left), and Marshal Bagration, Commander of the Second Baltic Front.



In East Prussia, three German armies (40 divisions) were annihilated in three major pockets.

German troops deployed in East Prussia in 1945

ARMY GROUP CENTRE

2nd Army and remnants of 4th Army become Army Group East Prussia.

Commanders: General Weiss (until 12/3/45); General von Saucken (12/3/45 to capitulation).

Chiefs of Staff: General von Tresckow (until 22/7/44); General Macher (until 9/5/45).

3rd Tank Army transferred to Pomerania on 8/2/45.

Commander: General Raus.

Chief of Staff: General Mueller-Hillebrand.

4th Army dissolved on 10/4/45.

Commanders: Inf.-Gen. Hossbach (until 30/1/45); General F. W. Mueller (until 10/4/45).

Chiefs of Staff: General Dethlefsen (until 14/2/45); Col. Baron von Varnbuehler (until 16/2/45); Col. Langmann (22/2-10/4/45).

Army Group East Prussia (remnants of 2nd and 4th Armies).

Commander: General von Saucken; Chief of Staff: Gen. Macher.

Gen. Samland formed 8/2/45, transferred to Pomerania by the end of March 1945.

Gen. Gollnick.



The German garrison of Allenstein surrendering on 22 January 1945.

Red Army occupation of East Prussia



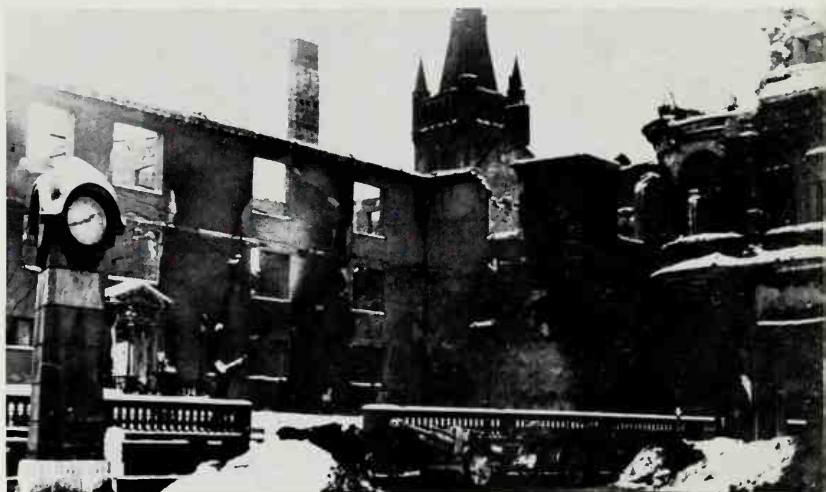
...ander of the Third ... and Marshal Bagra- ... second Baltic Front.



The fourth battle for the Courland in late January 1945.

FALL OF TOLKEMIT; EAST PRUSSIA CUT OFF

26 January 1945



A light field gun on Mint Square, Königsberg.

General Gollnik evacuating Memel on 29 January.



To the Commander of Army Group North, respectively Courland.

With effect from 26 January 1945, the following Commanders are transferred: General Reinhardt, Commander of Army Group North, to the Reserve of Army Chief Command; Major-General Heidkaemper, Chief of the General Staff of Army Group North, to the Reserve of the Army Chief Command.

The following appointments come into effect on the same day: General Rendulic, Commander of Army Group North; Major General von Natzmer, Chief of the General Staff of Army Group North; Major General Foersch, Chief of the General Staff of Army Group Courland.

Chief Command of the Army
 Chief of Army Personnel
 (signed) Burgdorf, Infantry General.



Fall of Gleiwitz (Gliwice) on 24 January, six days after 1st Ukrainian Front had crossed the Silesian frontier.



Marshal Koniev, 1st Ukrainian Front.

SOVIET ADVANCE INTO SILESIA

13 January 1945

Fortress Breslau from the diary of Emil Heinze

On Saturday, 20 January 1945, the authorities took hurried measures for the defence of the city. Everywhere members of the Volkssturm could be seen manning the anti-tank guns, and there were rumours that the east bank of the Oder was about to be evacuated. For days, miserable columns of refugees had been marching through the town. With cart and horse, handcarts and prams, they and their families trudged in the icy cold . . . Bartheln had become the new front line. We were told that it and Bischofswalde had to be evacuated, and that at 9.30 on Monday, all those not doing essential work would have to be at the tram depot. I decided to ignore the official order, and made up my mind to stay behind. Every night, as we went to bed, we knew that our house might collapse about us . . .

Memorandum to German Commanders, Western and Eastern Front, issued on 30/1/45 (No. 0850/45/secret).

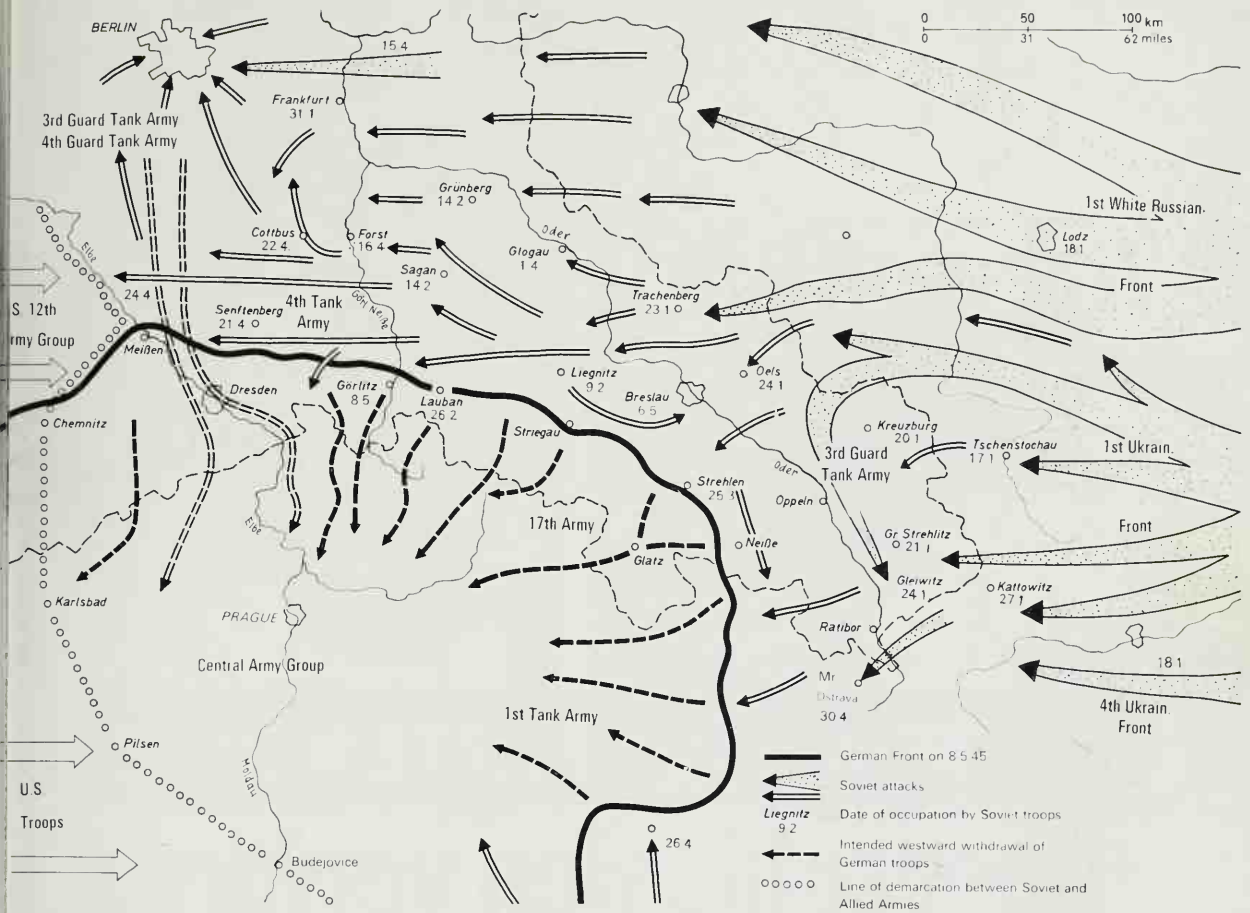
Recapitulation and consolidation of instructions as to fortresses, island fortresses, defence regions, fortified localities, local support points, etc.

Fortresses are areas or localities of military importance with permanent fortifications for all-round defence. Fortresses will ensure that the enemy is kept out of the region they dominate. They must tie the enemy down, and thus create conditions for successful counterattacks.

Areas and localities that are comparable to fortresses in military importance, but lack permanent fortifications are called Defence Regions. As such, they have basically the same tasks as Fortresses. The following instructions for Fortresses and their commanders apply equally and without exception to Defence Regions.

Local support points are strongly defended positions in the depth of the battle area. They form the backbone of our defence, and, in the case of enemy breakthroughs, the cornerstones of the entire front and centres of local counterattacks.

Red Army operations in Silesia 12 January to 8 May 1945



In the command post of an armoured reconnaissance detachment in Silesia.



**BEUTHEN (BYTOM) AND
KATTOWITZ (KATOWICE)
CAPTURED BY RED ARMY**

27-29 January 1945

Teletypewriter message from Hitler on 28 January 1945

Re: Deployment of Volkssturm.

Experience in the East has shown that Volkssturm, Emergency and Replacement units left to their own devices, lack resilience and are quickly crushed. The striking power of these units, which are numerically strong but inadequately equipped for modern war, can be increased considerably if they are incorporated into the regular army.

I therefore decree: Whenever Volkssturm, Emergency and Replacement units are found side by side with units of the regular army, mixed battle groups (brigades) must be established under unified command.



**СМЕРТЬ
ФАШИСТСКОЙ
ГАДИНЕ!**

Soviet Propaganda Poster: "Death to the Fascist reptile."

Allied "News for the Troops" reporting the capture of Upper Silesia, and the fall of Memel.

Nr. 288, Montag, 29. Januar 1945 **NACHRICHTEN FÜR DIE TRUPPE**

Oberschlesien verloren

Sowjets erobern drei Riesen-Sprit-Werke
Synthetische Produktion fällt auf 20%

Drei Treibstoffwerke in Schlesien sind bereits durch den russischen Vormarsch überrannt worden: Die beiden Treibstoffwerke der Oberschlesischen Hydrierwerke A.G. in Blechhammer und Deschowitz. Das Treibstoffwerk der Schaffgotsch-Benzin G.m.b.H. in Deschowitz.

Die drei Werke lieferten zusammen monatlich 50 000 Tonnen Treibstoff und waren erst vor kurzem nach den letzten alliierten Luftangriffen unter grossem Materialaufwand neu aufgebaut worden.

Spezialmaschinen verloren

Unersetzliche Spezialmaschinen, die erst in den letzten 6 Wochen aus anderen Treibstoffwerken im Reich abmontiert und nach Oberschlesien gebracht worden waren, sind in Blechhammer und Deschowitz in die Hand der Sowjets gefallen.

Mehr als 1 000 Mann wertvoller Spezialisten, die von der Wehrmacht für die Treibstoffwerke freigegeben wurden, werden vermisst und befinden sich vermutlich in russischer Gefangenschaft.

Um 20 Prozent gesunken

Durch die Bombenoffensive gegen die deutschen Treibstoffwerke und Raffinerien und durch den Verlust der drei ober-schlesischen Treibstoffwerke ist die gesamte synthetische Treibstoffproduktion im Reich auf 20 Prozent des Standes vor einem Jahr abgesunken.

Dagegen ist der monatliche Treibstoffbedarf der Wehrmacht von 75 000 Tonnen

Nur noch ein Fünftel des Gaues Ostpreussen in deutscher Hand

Der folgenschwerste Verlust für den gesamten weiteren Kriegsverlauf seit Beginn der neuen Sowjetoffensive wurde gestern aus Oberschlesien gemeldet, wo die Sowjets die wichtigen Industriestädte Kattowitz, Beuthen und Königshütte genommen haben.

Sowjetpanzer, die das ober-schlesische Industriegebiet überrannt haben, werden bereits im Anmarsch auf Mährisch-Ostrau, die Einfallspforte für das böhmisch-mährische Industriegebiet, gemeldet.

Nach der Einnahme von Kattowitz, Beuthen und Königshütte ist jetzt das gesamte ober-schlesische Industriegebiet für die deutsche Kriegswirtschaft verloren gegangen, mit all seinen Stahl- und Walzwerken, Kohlengruben, den grössten europäischen Zinkbergwerken und den Treibstoff-Fabriken, die Oberschlesien seit den Bombenzerstörungen im Ruhrgebiet zur grössten Waffenschmiede des Reiches gemacht hatten.

Memel gefallen

Zugleich mit Oberschlesien ging gestern die Festung Memel verloren. Die deutsche Kampfgruppe in Memel streckte jetzt die Waffen, nachdem sie seit Oktober vorigen Jahres dort ausgehalten hatte.

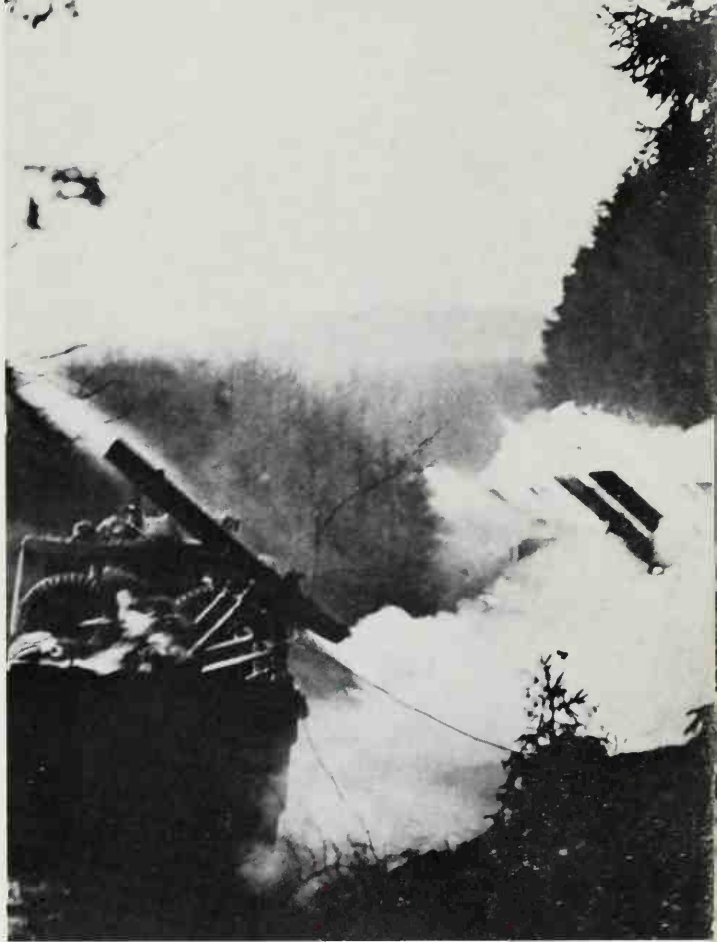
Nach den Meldungen von der übrigen Ostfront stehen fast überall weitere schwere Rückschläge bevor.

In Königsberg brennt das ganze Viertel zwischen dem Alten und Neuen Pregel. Es wurde in einem verzweifelten Versuch, den Vorstoss der Sowjets in die Stadt aufzuhalten, von Pionieren in Brand gesteckt. Gardeschützen der Sowjets stürmen bereits die Vorstädte im Norden und Süden von





A scout reporting on the latest situation.



On 3 February, SHAEF announced that all Belgium had been cleared of German troops. Our photograph shows field guns in action before the evacuation.

... were destroyed by heavy bombardment.



Feldkommandostelle, 19 Februar 1945

Nachstehender Befehl des Reichsführers **ff** vom 4 Februar 1945 wird auf Grund zahlreicher Rückfragen nachgeliefert. Der Befehl ist bis zu den Btl. zu verteilen.

Das eingetretene Tauwetter ist im jetzigen Stadium des Kriegsgeschehens für uns ein Geschenk des Schicksals. Es bemitt zwar auch unsere Mut- und Panzerbewegungen. Der größte Teil unserer Transporte findet jedoch auf der Eisenbahn statt. Wir bewegen uns im eigenen Land, dessen Eisenbahn und Postnetz uns völlig zur Verfügung steht. Der Bolschewik edoch muß über viele hundert Kilometer den Nachschub nicht nur für seine Panzerspitzen, sondern für seine gesamten Divisionen im LKW- oder Flugzeugtransport vorbringen. Dies wird durch die Wetterlage erheblich erschwert.

Wie lange die Tauwetterperiode dauert, wissen wir nicht. Jede Stunde die sie anhält, ist ein Plus für uns, aber nur dann, wenn diese Stunde auf jedem Gebiet genutzt wird. Es muß in dem höchsten Tempo der letzten Tage herangefahren, zugeliefert und ausgeladen werden. Die Truppe, höhere, mittlere und untere Führung, benutzen jede sich örtlich und abschrittweise aus den Wetterverhältnissen ergebende Situation. Es wird in diesen Tagen bei kluger Anpassung an die Verhältnisse mancher Kilometer zu gewinnen und manches Stück deutschen Bodens wieder zu befreien sein, was bei ungehinderter Transportlage und Panzerbeweglichkeit des Gegners nicht so leicht zu holen wäre. Für die Panzer-Jagdkommandos ist eine einmalige günstige Gelegenheit gekommen. Ich erwarte, daß diese Chancen wahrgenommen werden.

Auf die große Möglichkeit, daß bei längerem Tau die Flüsse wieder aufgehen und sich daraus ungeahnt günstige Konsequenzen für uns ergeben, weise ich nur vorsorglich hin.

Das Wetter ist in diesen Stunden unser Bundesgenosse. Der Herrgott hat sein braves deutsches Volk nicht vergessen. Gerade deswegen dürfen wir die Hände nicht in den Schoß legen und denken, daß alles andere das Wetter macht, sondern müssen diese Atempause benutzen, um in diesem hängen einige Tage Zeit einzuholen.

Unsere Aufgabe ist, den feindlichen Angriff abzustoppen und bestmögliche Voraussetzungen zu schaffen, daß wir sobald wie möglich wieder zu treten und die vertierten Bolschewiken aus unserem Vaterland wieder herauswerfen.

In Verle der Führer!

ges. H. Himmler



14-11-1945 "Proletaria"

Himmler's Proclamation on his appointment as C-in-C. Army Group Vistula. "The weather is our ally—let us seize the opportunity and eject the bestial Bolsheviks from our Fatherland . . ."

GENERAL LASCH APPOINTED FORTRESS COMMANDER OF KOENIGSBERG

5 February 1945

Comrades!

In this grave hour, I have been charged to take command of Fortress Koenigsberg.

I shall do everything I can to do my duty.

I ask you, comrades, to show the same determination.

The Fatherland needs our unconditional and unflinching devotion. Only by answering its call resolutely, by standing shoulder to shoulder, can we ensure any kind of future for our people. Resourcelessness is tantamount to complete and dishonourable collapse.

Show your true German comradeship, support the weak!

We shall fight for the Fatherland, preserving our honour, if not our lives. I call upon everyone who has worn his tunic in honour, to be faithful to the immortal spirit of the German soldier!

signed Lasch
Infantry General.



Volkssturm-man guarding Party Offices in Koenigsberg.

Nr. 294, Sonntag, 4. Februar 1945 **NACHRICHTEN**

Frankfurt u



1000 Panik

Die Gewissheit der Berliner Bevölkerung vor Fast nichts w Luftangriffe des heraus, daß es in Gestern abend i auskennen, veräng teten Strassen und Nur ein Bruchst kann in den übrj Luftschutzräume r

Sowjets beschiessen Oderdörfer

Schwere Sowjetgeschütze feuerten gestern nacht zwischen Kustrin und Frankfurt auf deutsche Städte und Dörfer auf dem Westufer der Oder, nachdem die Sowjets ihre Stellun



"News for the Troops" reporting the shelling of German towns on the W. bank of the Oder.



A Prussian family takes to the road.



In early February, Lueben and Steinaut were recaptured by the Germans. Civilians making ready to flee to the West.

The Battles round Breslau

By General Sachsenheimer

During the night of 10 February, the advance of Russian tank concentrations along the Kanth-Breslau Autobahn could no longer be stemmed, and our side was thrown into increasing confusion . . . Near Leuthen and Radaxdorf, my troops were repeatedly attacked from the south. In several places, we had to withdraw several hundred yards, for instance near Leuthen, where I shall never forget the dear old lady who refused to leave her family home, and kept giving me news of enemy movements over the public telephone system. Nothing would persuade her to leave her birthplace.

Our movements were dictated by the fact that the enemy, advancing remorselessly along the Autobahn, had thrown a ring round Breslau. At the same time, he had succeeded in surrounding Battle Group Sachs on the Breslau perimeter.

On 13 February, I received a signal ordering the Battle Group to hold on to the N.W. perimeter. But even while I was making the necessary arrangements, I was dumbfounded to receive a further radio message ordering the Battle Group to break out and to join forces with the main unit south of the Autobahn. After handing over all our guns and vehicles to the Fortress, some 1,400 men, divided into three columns, started for the Autobahn after nightfall. There were numerous clashes with the enemy, followed by hand-to-hand fighting at daybreak, particularly on the Autobahn-bridge near Kostenblut, near Pohlsdorf and at Hochvorwerk Farm. Some 800 men succeeded in breaking out; one column dug in at Breslau, its leaders having decided that no breakout could be effected before dawn.

The German News Agency announced on 7 February 1945:

SS Reichsfuehrer Heinrich Himmler has ordered the summary trial of several unprincipled and corrupt officials who have proved unworthy of the confidence placed in them during this arduous period. The court has found von Salisch, former SS Standartenfuehrer and Police President of Bromberg guilty of cowardice and dereliction of duty, and accordingly has sentenced him to death. He has since been executed by a firing squad. Former Governor Kuehn (Bromberg) and former mayor Ernst, have been deprived of their civic rights and offices, and sent to a punishment battalion. The District Leader of Bromberg, Rampf has been dealt with similarly.

Nr. 300, Sonnabend,
10. Februar 1945

NACHRICHTEN FÜR DIE TRUPPE

Russen greifen in Niederschlesien an

Breslau fast isoliert

**Panzer rollen durch
Westwall-Breschen**

**Sowjets stehen bereits
am Ostrand von Liegnitz**

'News for the Troops' reporting that Breslau is about to be cut off.

Commissioner Hanke swearing in new Volkssturm units in Breslau.





British Typhoons taking off in support of the Canadian offensive.

CANADIANS OPEN ALLIED OFFENSIVE SOUTH-EAST OF NIJMEGEN

8 February 1945

From a SHAEF communiqué on 9 February:

Despite the bad weather, the RAF 2nd TAF, in support of the Canadian First Army, bombed enemy troops and equipment east of the Reichswald and at Doch, Geldern and Rheinberg and destroyed a road bridge near Wesel.

The Opening Phase of Operation "Veritable"

By R. W. Thompson

Between six o'clock and nine o'clock, there was scarcely a sound in all the region of the Maas from Nijmegen to below the village of Cuijk. Men lay or squatted or stood about in barns, schools, vehicles, heads propped on hands, waiting, seeming thoughtful, some sleeping. The darkness came like a benison, and shortly before nine o'clock a muffled roar grew out of the western sky, rose to a crescendo

overhead, and within seconds exploded in the opening deluge of the air bombardment. Nearly two thousand tons of high explosive thundered down upon the ancient town of Cleves, to heave it out by the roots in eruptions of dreadful violence. Most men knew the meaning of that shuddering impact of sound:

D minus one. Heavy bombers will obliterate Emmerich, Cleves, Goch . . .

Not only Emmerich, Cleves and Goch but also the smaller townships of Weeze, Udem and Calcar, key links in the main enemy defensive line.

Slowly the sky lightened, and at half past seven o'clock the barrage lifted for ten minutes of an eerie silence in which all normal movement seemed deadened and unreal. Tanks, kangaroos and a host of vehicles lumbered forward all lurid with eerie fluorescent panels, giving them a look of fury as though they had come up dripping with blood and fire from hell, or the depths of the Maas.

When the barrage lifted from its opening phases at half past ten o'clock, and the forward troops advanced on its heels through the minefields, it seemed that no man could have lived in the enemy positions, that no tree could still be left standing in all the Reichswald forest. The Glasgow Highlanders, leading the attack in the centre, were within five hundred yards of the enemy. All but one of their flail tanks had bogged down on the start line, and the infantry went on alone. Behind them the one remaining flail cleared a path through the minefield for the tanks, and the tanks of the Coldstreams surged through to engage anti-tank guns and 88's before they, too, bogged down.

German troops with machine guns and "Panzer-fists" on their way to battle.



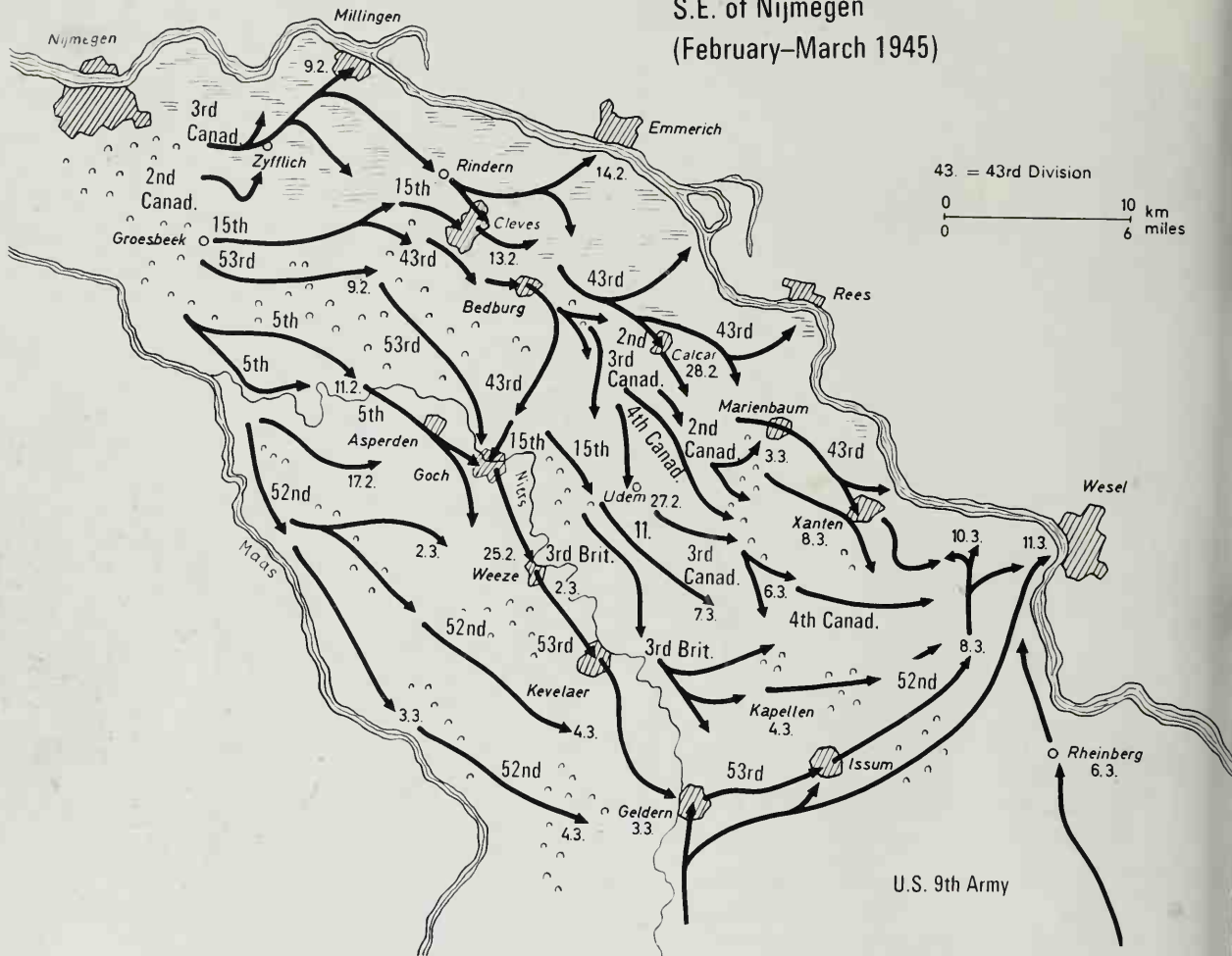


British engineers clearing German minefields.

British and Canadian troops of the 2nd Army during a rapid advance on 8 February.



Operation "Veritable"
 British and Canadian Offensive
 S.E. of Nijmegen
 (February–March 1945)



FALL OF KRANENBURG
 AND CLEVES

9 and 11 February 1945

Canadians mop up Kranenburg on the German border in preparation for their advance on Cleves.





On 12 February SHAEF announced the crossing of the German border in the Reichswald sector.



The first German prisoners captured during the British and Canadian offensive.

Scottish troops entering Cleves.





Heavy fighting developed in the Reichswald, where the Germans had dug in, on 11 February 1945.



By 15 February, Allied troops had advanced to the Grave-Groesbeek-Cleves-Emmerich line.



British field guns south of Cleves.



Capitulation of Schneidmühl on 11 February 1945. German soldiers being marched off to prison camps.

RED ARMY ADVANCE IN SILESIA

February 1945.



German troops made repeated attempts to halt the Soviet advance.

Befehl Nr. 2

Oels

den 12. Februar 1945

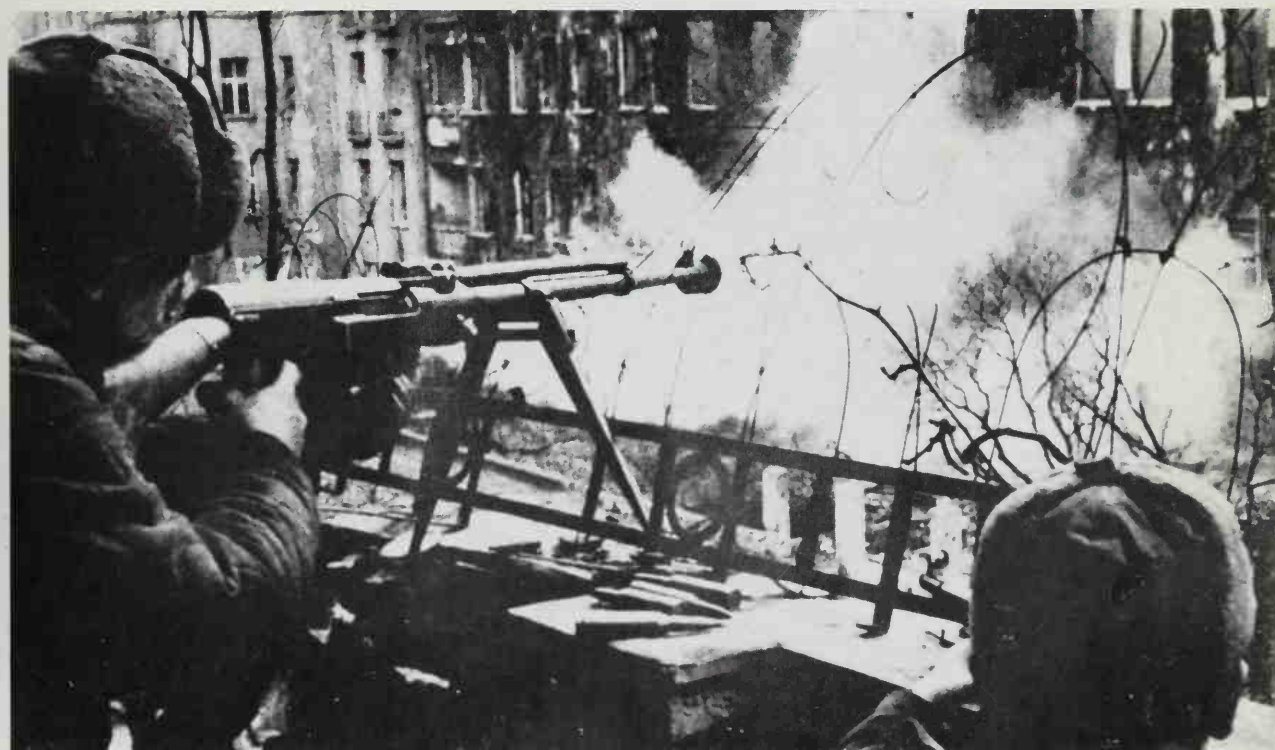
Laut Befehl des Frontoberkommandos wird die gesamte männliche Bevölkerung deutscher Volks- oder Staatsangehörigkeit zum Arbeitsdienst mobilisiert.

Hierzu befehle ich:

1. Die gesamte männliche Bevölkerung — Deutsche und deutsche Staatsangehörige — im Alter von 17 bis 50 Jahren hat sich innerhalb 48 Stunden nach Veröffentlichung dieses Befehls bei der Einberufungsstelle In der Stadt Oels

Nahost Theater Obere Straße zwecks Registrierung und gleichzeitiger Absendung zur Arbeit zu melden.

Russian call-up of male citizens of Oels (Silesia) for labour service.



Soviet troops in house-to-house fighting in Breslau.



DRUMHEAD COURT MARTIALS SET UP BY GERMAN MINISTER OF JUSTICE

15 February 1945

The German News Agency announced that Dr. Thierack, the Minister of Justice, has issued the following order:

The struggle for the survival of the German Reich demands the utmost resolution and devotion of every German. Anyone trying to evade his duty to the community, and especially those guilty of cowardice or selfishness, will immediately be brought to justice with all severity, lest the failure of one individual redound to the discredit of the entire Reich. On the orders of the Fuehrer, and with the full accord of the Ministry of Justice, the Head of the Reichs Chancellery, the Ministry of the Interior and the Party Chancellery, it is therefore decreed that:

I. Summary courts of justice will be set up in all parts of the Reich threatened by the enemy.

II 1. Such courts will consist of a judge as President, and a political leader or official of the NSDAP and an officer of the Wehrmacht, the Waffen SS or the police as assessors. 2. Members of the court and a public prosecutor will be appointed by the Regional Commissar for Defence.

III 1. The summary court will be competent to deal with all acts likely to undermine German resolution or striking power. 2. The procedure will be that laid down in the penal code.

IV 1. The court will be competent to pass death sentences, acquit prisoners, or to refer cases to the common courts of justice. All death sentences must be confirmed by the Commissar for the Defence, who will also determine the place, time, and manner of execution.

2. Whenever the Commissar for Defence is not available, and immediate execution is deemed essential, the public prosecutor will act in his stead.

V. All regulations needed for the amplification, alteration and implementation of the above decree will be passed by the Minister of Justice in conjunction with the Minister of the Interior and the Head of the Party Chancellery.

VI. The decree comes into effect with its publication in the press and its announcement over the German radio network.

German civilians returning to occupied territory.

Execution of prisoners by Summary Court. Spring 1945.

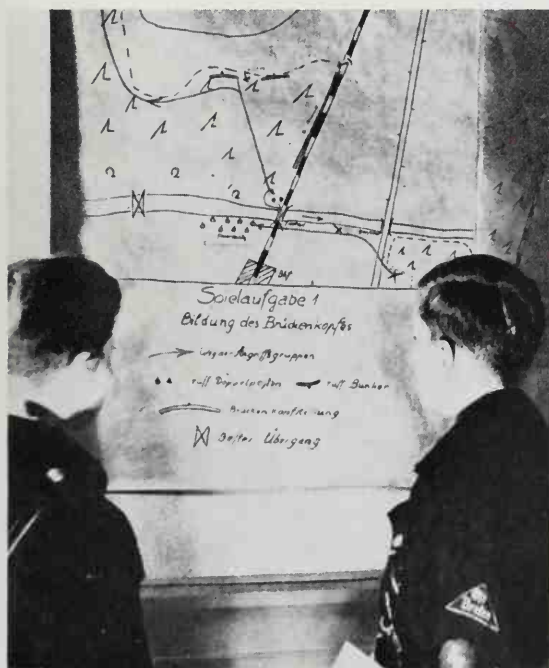




In accordance with the total war measures, all able-bodied German women were conscripted for armament production—generally in underground factories.

TOTAL WAR ON THE HOME FRONT

The German railway network is paralysed by air raids. Tickets being sold at improvised counters. ▶



Fourteen and fifteen-year-olds being given pre-military training before their call-up in March.





Soviet gun immobilized at Metgethen.

GERMAN COUNTER-OFFENSIVE HELPS TO RE-OPEN KOENIGSBERG-PILLAU ROAD

19-20 February 1945

From the Logbook of Battle Group Malotka (First Infantry Division):

19 February, 5:15 a.m.: Riflemen drew up in complete darkness. 1st Company, on the right flank, rushed enemy positions.

7:30 a.m.: Mopping up of enemy trench. Main enemy line overrun, running battles with panzer fists and bazookas. *2 p.m.:* Following the surprise night attack on a 1-kilometer front, the battalion captured or destroyed 13 heavy anti-tank guns and 26 machine guns.

20 February: The entire line was held despite heavy losses. At about 11 p.m. the exhausted battle group (Hitler youth who had not slept for two nights, fighting continuously and covering 50 km between engagements) was relieved by a battalion from Koenigsberg. Of the original group of 7 officers, 340 NCO's and men, 2 officers and approximately 45 men were killed and 208 men were wounded.



Father and son being decorated with the Iron Cross (2nd Class) after the battle of Metgethen.

ALLIES CAPTURE GOCH ON THE RHINE

19-21 February 1945

“Germany is quite powerless in the face of so much technical superiority!”

From the diary of Rev. Brimmer:

Monday, 19 February, at 10:15 a.m.: The first British soldiers, their guns at the ready, advanced across the rubble of the two chapels on Church Square and entered the church . . . Just as the British came in, the SS blew up the central aisle . . . A few minutes later, the first of the two Niers bridges went up into the air . . . Yet only two days later, the first British vehicles were able to cross the river by an improvised bridge.

Wednesday, 21 February: The British have occupied the whole town. Column after column now pours into Goch. There is an ever-greater concentration of guns and lorries, so that at times the streets are three-deep in British vehicles. Germany is quite powerless in the face of so much technical superiority!



German gun firing at approaching British armour.



After two days of bitter street-fighting, Canadian troops entered Goch and advanced towards Geldern. At the same time, U.S. troops broke through the West Wall defences (Siegfried Line) N.W. of Echternach.



German refugees returning to Goch. At about the same time, Himmler approached Count Bernadotte, and Eisenhower transferred his HQ to Rheims.

HIMMLER'S MEETING WITH COUNT FOLKE BERNADOTTE

12 February 1945

Himmler: "We made a mistake . . ."

Count Folke Bernadotte in The Fall of the Curtain:

Every German would fight like a lion before he gave up hope, Himmler declared, when I asked him if he didn't think it meaningless to go on with the war, as Germany could not possibly be victorious. Certainly, the military situation was grave, but not hopeless . . .

I said that the Swedish Red Cross was very anxious to obtain permission to work in the concentration camps, especially in those where Norwegians and Danes were interned.

Himmler: This would probably be very useful, and I see no reason why permission to do this should not be granted.

Bernadotte: And to facilitate the work, the Norwegians and Danes in question should be collected into two camps, one for each group. The total number of Norwegian and Danish prisoners is probably somewhere about thirteen thousand.

Himmler: That figure is greatly exaggerated. I don't know the exact number, but I should not think it can be more than two or three thousand. However, I will look into the matter.

Himmler had accepted my proposal. He also agreed that the aged, the sick, and mothers, should be allowed to return to Norway, after having been assembled in the camps . . .

After this, our conversation became more general, and the Head of the Gestapo led it on to the Bolshevik danger, much on the same lines as Ribbentrop. He predicted that the end of Europe would come if the German Eastern Front were to break down, for the Second World War was a war between Europeans and Asiatics. There would be no future for Europe if the Allies were victorious. Only in the last week more than a hundred thousand German women, varying in age from sixteen to eighty, had been violated by the Russian hordes—he simply could not understand Sweden's blindness in the face of the immense danger from the East.

Bernadotte: But Germany was allied to Russia during part of this war. How does that fit in with what you have just said?

Himmler: I thought you would say that. We made a mistake, but we soon realized that the Russian armed might was so great that it was only a matter of time before it would be turned against us.



Himmler at the height of his power attending a Nazi rally.

U.S. 9TH AND 1ST ARMIES LAUNCH A POWERFUL OFFENSIVE ACROSS THE ROER RIVER

23 February 1945



American troops entering Dueren on 23 February.



The American offensive was preceded by 45-minute bombardment of enemy defences with 1,000 guns.

German troops counter-attacking in the Roer sector. Meanwhile Hitler proclaimed from Berlin: "This day I prophesy the final victory of the German Reich!"

VOLKSSTURM SENT TO THE EASTERN FRONT

From a Volkssturm unit near Guben on the Neisse :

On 21 February, just after we had left our quarters in the Hindenburg School, the school building was hit by a shell. As we crossed the town and made for the village of Gross-Besen, we were struck by the change. The evacuation had apparently begun. The town was being shelled from the hills in the East. We reached Gross-Besen, 4 km down the Neisse from Guben, without any losses. Here our company, which had been reduced to 50 men, was ordered to defend the left bank of the river. We dug in, and next day we could see that the Russians had occupied the airfield across the river. Although the Russians did not attack in force, they fired at everyone who showed his head, and we did likewise. In the first few days, several of us were killed or wounded by grenades. On 26/2 we were reinforced by infantrymen, who extended our position. Our company had to fetch the necessary material at night, and was also ordered to build a trench from Gross-Besen to our post. The Russians kept us under constant fire.



Children coming to the rescue of the Fatherland.

Volkssturm men in action.



ALLIED MILITARY GOVERNMENT IN OCCUPIED AREAS

PROCLAMATION TO THE GERMAN PEOPLE

I, General Dwight D. Eisenhower, Supreme Commander, Allied Expeditionary Force, do hereby proclaim as follows:

The Allied forces serving under my command have now entered Germany. We come as conquerors, but not as oppressors. In the area of Germany occupied by the forces under my command, we shall obliterate Nazism and German militarism, overthrow Nazi rule, dissolve the Nazi Party, and abolish the cruel, oppressive, and discriminatory laws and institutions which the Party has created. We shall eradicate that German militarism which has so often disrupted the peace of the world. Military and party leaders, the Gestapo, and others suspected of crimes and atrocities will be tried, and, if guilty, punished as they deserve.

Supreme legislative, judicial, and executive authority and powers within the occupied territory are vested in me as Supreme Commander and Military Governor, and the Military Government is established to exercise these powers under my direction. All persons in the occupied territory will obey immediately and without question all enactments and orders of the Military Government. Military Government courts will be established for the punishment of offenders. Resistance to the Allied Forces will be ruthlessly stamped out. Other serious offences will be dealt with severely.

All German courts and educational institutions within the occupied territory are suspended. The *Folksgerichtshof*, the *Sondergerichte* (the so-called "People's Courts" and "Special Courts") are deprived of authority throughout the occupied territory. Reopening of the criminal and civil courts and educational institutions will be authorized when conditions permit.

All officials are charged with the duty of remaining at their posts until further orders, and obeying and enforcing all orders or directions of Military Government or the Allied authorities. This applies also to officials, employees and workers of all public undertakings and utilities and to all other persons engaged in essential work.

U.S. flag being hoisted in a small village on the Luxembourg border (right). (Below): Eisenhower's proclamation to the German people being put up.





PERSEVERE!

Establishment of Flying Courts-Martial in Berlin, 13 February 1945:

With the express permission of the SS Reichsfuehrer, the Commander of Army District III has made the following arrangements on the establishment and competence of Summary Courts in the area under his command:

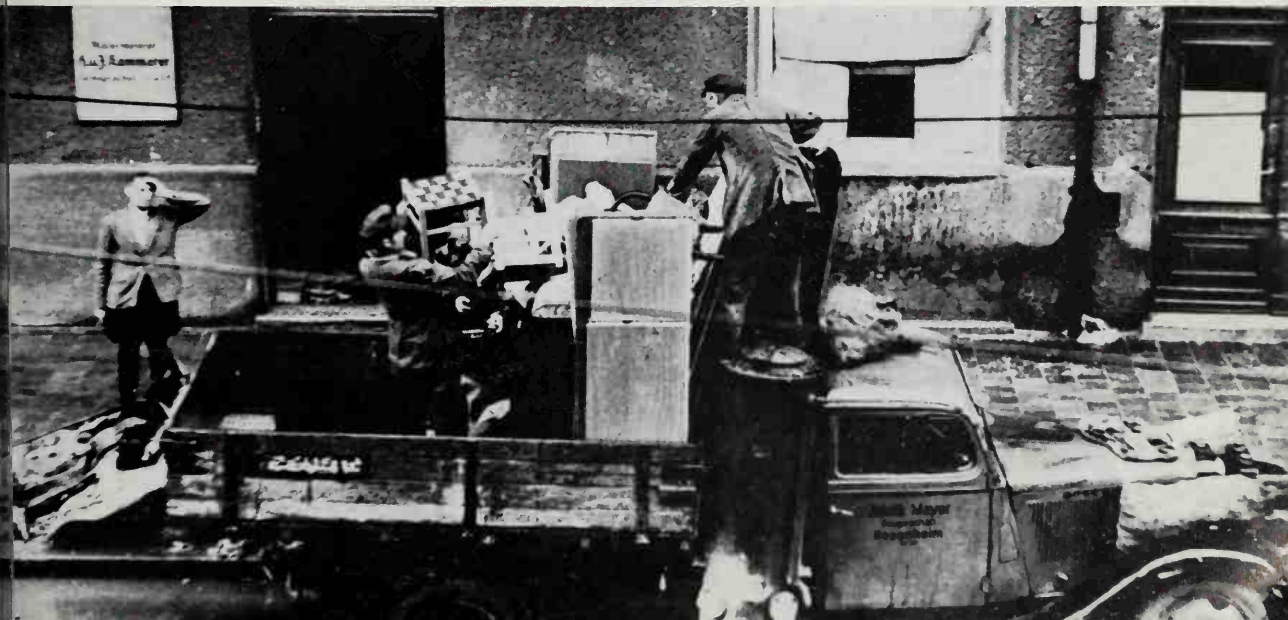
1. Summary Courts for dealing with crimes committed by members of the Wehrmacht or the Waffen SS will be set up at selected points in the patrol area;
2. Summary Courts will only pass sentences of death or grant acquittals. Cases that do not call for a death sentence, or require further investigation will be referred to normal courts martial.
3. Summary Courts will have a Wehrmacht judge as president and two soldiers as assessors.
4. By virtue of the powers vested in me by SS Reichsfuehrer and Commander of the Replacement Army, all sentences passed by a Summary Court are subject to confirmation by me.
5. Such confirmation must be obtained immediately, if necessary over the telephone, so that death sentences can be carried out without delay.
6. Death sentences will be carried out in the vicinity of the Court, normally by a firing squad, but in the case of particularly base scoundrels by hanging.

Let no-one think that the Party is so simple or so self-satisfied as to be insensitive to certain underhand activities following our military setbacks. In the midst of stormy battles, exerting all its strength, ordering and moulding the nation's life, day and night, the Party keeps a watchful eye on all that happens . . .

Though the times scorch the soul of every National Socialist, we are uncowed, knowing as we do that, by exerting all our power, we can and will turn the tide . . .

From: *Volkssturm*, Vol. 4/5, 1945.

Typical scene at a Berlin tram stop (left). (Below): As Allied bombers continued to take their toll, the populace tried to rescue what furniture they could. A lorry in Munich.



Der Führer

27.2.45

200

Chef-Sache!
Nur durch Offizier!

An den

O.B. der Heeresgruppe Nord.

Der mir für den Vorschlag der Heeresgruppe zur vordefinitiven Herstellung einer Verbindung von Königsberg zur 4. Armee vorgelegten Begründung kann ich nicht zustimmen. Der Oberbefehlshaber der Kriegsmarine hat erwidert, daß eine tägliche Versorgung bis zu 2 000 t nach Rostock garantiert werden kann. Die Möglichkeit einer Eisbarre vor Pillau besteht, sie kann im ungünstigsten Fall einen Ausfall von höchstens 1 1/2 Tagen bringen. Dieses Risiko kann und muß in Kauf genommen werden.

Die wichtigste Aufgabe der Heeresgruppe Nord besteht darin, die etablierte Verbindung zwischen Pillau und Königsberg auf der Halbinsel Samland zu festigen und weiter zu verkürzen. Dagegenüber tritt die an sich erwünschte Verbindung zwischen Königsberg und dem Eiland zurück.

Ich befehle daher:

- 1.) Der Angriff auf der Halbinsel Samland ist bis zum Erreichen der kürzesten Verbindung zwischen Königsberg und der

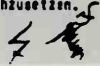
- 2 -

- 2 -

199

Brakist-Bucht fortzusetzen. Die Möglichkeit einer Überraschung durch Vorstoß aus der Festung nach Norden ist auszunutzen.

- 2.) Die Frage der Überführung einer Inf.-Div. der 4. Armee nach Königsberg ist zu prüfen. Die Kriegsmarine ist nach geklärteter Eislage in der Lage, eine Division einschl. aller Fahrzeuge in 8 - 10 Tagen zu überführen.
- 3.) Die jetzige Front der 4. Armee ist weiter zu verteidigen. In Falle der Überführung einer Division nach Königsberg kann außerdem eine eng begrenzte Begründung an der Südfrent der Armee auf Antrag vorgenommen werden. Die 4. Armee behält in jedem Falle die entscheidende Aufgabe, durch Verteidigung ihres jetzigen Raumes jede Einwirkung von Süden her auf den Kriegshafen Pillau zu verhindern.
- 4.) Das Freisetzen von Kräften für den Kampf aus der am 24.2. gemeldeten Verpflegungsstärke von 500 000 Mann muß in weit größerem Ausmaß als bisher durchgeführt werden.
- 5.) Der beantragten uneingeschränkten Unterstützung des Volksturms, der Polizei, der Feldgendarmei, des Zollgrenzschutzes und der DT vermag ich nicht zuzustimmen. In vertrauensvoller Zusammenarbeit mit den Gauleiter sind die für die Kampfführung erforderlichen Maßnahmen durchzusetzen.



Hitler's order contains detailed instructions on how the Königsberg-Pillau road, recaptured on 19 February, is to be kept open. Attacks on the Samland peninsula must be intensified. 4th Army is to hold on at all costs. Every available man to be released for front-line service.

4710

Herrn Generaloberst
Seitzler
Schloß Kärnten ab. Westerbauk

Berlin W 8 den 26. Februar 1945
Kriegsministerium
St. 00 14

(6) (7)

Mein lieber Seitzler,

Da ich viel unterwegs war, musste Ihr Schreiben leider einige Zeit unerledigt liegen bleiben. - Ich bitte, dies zu entschuldigen, da ich Sie gerade in Ihrer augenblicklichen Lage nicht warten lassen wollte.

Ich habe versucht, Ihnen eine Erleichterung Ihrer Lage zu ermöglichen und den Entschluss des Führers zu mildern. - Jedoch ohne Erfolg.

Ich weise nicht, ob es möglich sein wird, in einer ruhigeren Zeit erneut dem Führer herauszutreten. Ich bin sicher, dass es jedoch bei den augenblicklichen Geschehnissen keinen Erfolg haben wird.

Und trotzdem bitte ich Sie, den Mut nicht zu verlieren. Ich bin fest davon überzeugt, dass es einige Tage gelingen wird, Ihre Angelegenheiten dem Führer nochmals mit mehr Erfolg vorzutragen.

Es tut mir außerordentlich leid, Ihnen auch keine bessere Auskunft und keinen besseren Rat geben zu können als Generalfeldmarschall Rundstedt, der sicher auch vieles getan hat, um Ihnen zu helfen.

Vielleicht gibt Ihnen die Gewissheit, dass ich nach wie vor an Sie und Ihre treue Pflichterfüllung für den Führer glaube, einen kleinen Trost.

Mit herzlichen Grüßen und Heil Hitler

NS.: Falls Ihnen ein Ortswechsel möglich ist und genehmigt wird, würde ich Ihnen gern die hierzu erforderlichen Erlaubnis-scheine der Reichsbahn usw. besorgen und Ihnen auch bei der Durchführung der Reise behilflich sein. - Ich bitte Sie, sich dann wissen zu lassen, wohin Sie gehen wollen.

*H. immer zu
Albert Speer*

WITHDRAWAL OF WEHRMACHT FIELD HQ IN THE EAST

Supreme Command of the German Army
WFSI/Qu2 No. 002005/45 K

Fuehrer's Headquarters, 26/2/45

Re: Withdrawal from territory threatened by the enemy.

Withdrawals of Wehrmacht command posts in enemy-threatened territory will be subject to the following conditions:

Within the territories under the command of our Army Groups in the East, the transfer of all command posts to the rear requires the express permission of the Supreme Commander of the Army Group as chief territorial officer of the Wehrmacht.

In the West, permission will be given by Supreme Commander Western Army. Outside the territory controlled by the various Army Groups, all withdrawals of military establishments are proscribed on principle.

signed: Keitel.

Albert Speer, Minister of Armaments, expressing his regret that he cannot obtain the reinstatement of General Zeitler, Chief of the General Staff, whose devotion to the Fuehrer is unquestioned.



Volkssturm men securing a street-crossing.



Goebbels in recaptured Lauban.

Feldzweige Kommandofache 190

Op Abt (Chef) 27.2.45

An den
O.B. der Heeresgruppe Mitte

- 1.) Die sowjetische Führung hat nach dem Fehlschlagen des raschen Durchstoßes über Oder und Lausitzer Neiße nach Westen ~~etwa~~ unter starkem Umgruppieren offenbar entschlossen, durch Angriff in südlicher und südwestlicher Richtung die deutschen Kräfte in Schlesien in die schlesisch-böhmischen Randgebirge zurückzuwerfen, um damit jede Bedrohung der tiefen Südflanke auszuschalten. Die schnelle Inbesitznahme der Industriegebiete um Mähr.Ostrau und Waldenburg wird dabei gleichzeitig verfolgt.
- 2.) Es ist Aufgabe der Heeresgruppe Mitte, unter wendigem Einsatz der zugeführten Panzerverbände in begrenzten Offensivstößen die planmäßige Bereitstellung des Feindes zum Großangriff immer wieder zu zerschlagen. Hierzu stimmt ~~ich~~ ^{ich} den für die ersten März-Tage beabsichtigten Angriff der Heeresgruppe beiderseits Lauban zu.
- 3.) Nach dem Freikämpfen der über Lauban auf Hirschberg führenden Bahn ist der Kampf der Heeresgruppe Mitte so zu führen, daß ohne jeden Zeitverlust mit starken Kräften zum Entsatz der

- 2 -

- 2 -

Handwritten: Festung Breslau angegriffen werden kann, um damit sich baldigt in den Bereich der Oder-Linie Oppeln - Breslau zu setzen. *ganz sicher nach La...*

4.) Die Absicht an der Lausitzer Neiße ist durch Einsatz starker Flak-Verbände und durch Ausschöpfen aller nur denkbaren Aushilfen so zu festigen, dass auch nach Wegzug der Eingreifverbände die erfolgreiche Verteidigung dieses Abschnittes gewährleistet bleibt.

R

Teleprinter message from Operational Division to German Army Group Centre. The enemy counter-offensive must be stopped and Breslau must be relieved. All available forces to be thrown into the operation.

GERMAN COUNTER-OFFENSIVE
AT LAUBAN IN SILESIA 1-5 March 1945



Canadian troops preparing to attack Weeze. (Weeze and Crefeld fell on 2 March.)

Allied troops advancing in the wake of a flame-thrower attack.

German Volkssturm prisoners.



U.S. 9TH AND CANADIAN 1ST ARMIES LINK UP BETWEEN THE RIVERS MAAS AND RHINE

3 March 1945

General Eisenhower's non-fraternization order

By *Ernest Leiser*, Stars and Stripes Staff Writer

On 5 March, at the beginning of a three-week lull before what was to be the final death blow at the Wehrmacht, a *Stars and Stripes* dispatch from the Rhineland said that Gen. Eisenhower's orders forbidding fraternization were getting their first real test.

"Today, in the 25-mile wide Roer-Rhine strip," the dispatch read, "the minor problems of Aachen have suddenly become big ones. In many towns civilians cluster round U.S. soldiers, just as they did in liberated countries. Most of them seem determined to make friends . . . Soldiers react quickly when they meet friendly people, especially if the people are pretty young girls. Some soldiers though objectively agreeing that fraternization is wrong, subjectively long for non-GI companionship. Some others don't care. To them non-fraternization is just a brass-imposed problem, they say, and they'll fraternize so long as they think there is a good chance they won't get caught. There are a great many Germans around. At the moment they are friendly and the soldiers are lonely. The enforcement of the rule, for a while at least, will be lax." The article concluded: "Thus non-fraternization will be, in considerable measure, an individual problem. How the GIs work out the problem for themselves may prove to be the acid test for the non-fraternization order."



U.S. troops in Blatzheim, on the road leading to Cologne.



Germans resisting in an isolated pocket.

Ninth Army officers discussing the next attack.





ADVANCE ON XANTEN

4 March 1945

Canadian troops north of Sonsbeck.

Neuss fell on 4 March, Euskirchen and Xanten on 5 March



GENERAL DE GAULLE CALLS FOR RHINE CROSSING

4 March 1945

General de Gaulle's views on the strategic and tactical factors influencing a Rhine crossing by the French First Army

On March 4 I received General de Lattre in Paris and explained that for reasons of national interest his army must cross the Rhine. De Lattre asked nothing better but observed—and rightly—that his sector, lying opposite the mountainous Black Forest region for its entire length along the right bank, was poorly equipped to effect a crossing by force. The operation would be a hazardous one against an enemy occupying the fortifications of the Siegfried Line in the valley and entrenched in dominating positions further to the rear; particularly since the Allied command was going to allocate the French forces only a minimum of munitions.

Furthermore, even if our men succeeded in surmounting this first obstacle, they would then have to penetrate a most difficult region, rising in successive ramparts of peaks and forests and ill-suited for manoeuvring and strategy.

"On the other hand," de Lattre pointed out, "once the French front is enlarged towards the north to include both Lauterbourg and Speyer along the Rhine, we shall have better prospects. Actually, my army would find an advantageous base in this area, the right bank would be relatively easy to reach, and once the river was crossed, my left wing would be able to drive through the Pforzheim gap towards Stuttgart and bypass the natural fortress of the Black Forest on the north and east." Preparing in advance arguments which he drew from comradeship as well as from tactics in order to convince the Allied command, de Lattre assured me that in the next few days he would extend his sector as far as Speyer.

Furthermore, as frequently happens in arguments among allies, the enemy himself was to make matters easier for us. On March 7, General Bradley's troops had seized the bridge at Remagen, between Coblenz and Bonn, astonishingly enough still intact, and had immediately assured a bridgehead on the right bank. Consequently the Germans now opposed us on the left bank below Coblenz with only scattered resistance, and by the twelfth the Allies had reached the Rhine everywhere north of the Moselle. But south of this river the situation was not the same. The vast Saar salient remained in German hands. The enemy, covered on his right by the course of the Moselle, held the Siegfried Line along the Treves-Saarbruecken-Lauterbourg front, which was deeper and better fortified in this sector than in any other. Before he could bring his new army groups to the right bank, General Eisenhower would first have to liquidate this pocket. The battle was to be a hard one; although the French First Army was not asked to do so, since the engagement occurred outside its normal zone, it nevertheless found means of participating, operating along the Rhine on the Americans' right and also seizing, on the river's Palatine bank, the desired base of operations from which to invade Baden and Wurtemberg.



German prisoners in captured Dormagen on 5 March.



General Jean de Lattre de Tassigny, Commander of the French 1st Army.



Volkssturm man lying in wait for Soviet tanks.

ROKOSSOVSKI AND ZHUKOV REACH THE BALTIC COAST

4 March 1945

Whoever refuses to fight will be rubbed out

Fight like Red Indians, attack like lions! Be cunning! Fire until you have spent your last cartridge, until the last blow! Every trick to hold your position and to beat the Bolshevik is good and fair. There is no turning back. Whoever refuses to fight and runs away will be rubbed out! Kill all cowards, wise-acres and pessimists!

The District Leader of Koenigsberg
on 2 March 1945.

◀ Graudenz capitulates on 6 March.

Soviet troops advance on Koeslin. ▼





The Baltic is cut off from the West. A straggler fleeing to the north along the frozen *Haff*.

Preussische Zeitung

Amtliches Nachrichtenblatt der NSDAP und
 aller staatlichen und städtischen Behörden

Hauptgeschäftsstelle: Königsberg (Pr). Verlag: Sturmverlag
 Hauptschriftleiter: Leo Holstein. Druck: Ost. Verlagsanstalt

15. Jahrgang Königsberg (Pr), Sonntag, 11. März 1945 Nr. 59

Siebenwöchige Abwehrschlacht um Ostpreußen gewonnen

Eine stolze Bilanz im OKW-Bericht: In hervorragenden Waffentaten acht Sowjetarmeen widerstanden
 Durchbruch zur *Haffküste* vereitelt / Verluste des Feindes: 275 000 Mann, 1721 Panzer, 2121 Geschütze

Official Nazi paper reporting "successes" in E. Prussia on 11 March 1945, shortly before the encirclement of Danzig.

German soldiers in the Pyritz sector. The town was taken by the Red Army on 4 March.



THE CLASS OF 1929 CALLED UP

5 March 1945

Ans. IF 7. 5. ^{1/4/3} ¹⁵⁸⁰⁹ ¹⁶⁹³ ^{1/1/3} ^{1/1/3}
 Führerhauptquartier, den 28. Febr. 1945
 Bo/Ur.

V₂

Abschrift

Vermerk für Pg. Friedrichs
 und Pg. Dr. Klopfer

Betrifft: Verstärkung der Kämpfenden Truppe.

1. RFSS. Himmler sagte mir am gestrigen Abend, der Führer habe genehmigt, daß er 6.000 Jüngene des Jahrgangs 1929 zur Verstärkung seiner hintersten Verteidigungslinie heranzöge.
2. Außerdem habe der Führer, wie mir ja genau bekannt sei, inzwischen die probeweise Aufstellung eines Frauen-Bataillons genehmigt.

Die Frauen sollen so rasch wie möglich tadellos ausgebildet werden.

Aufstellung des Frauenbataillons in Verbindung mit der Reichsfrauenführung.

Bewährt sich dieses Frauenbataillon, sollen sofort weitere aufgestellt werden.

Bormann calling for 6,000 boys of the 1929 class and for the setting up of a woman's battalion—with the Fuehrer's permission.

“Hundreds of thousands of lads like him . . .”

From a speech by Secretary of State Werner Naumann on 23 March 1945 in Munich:

A 12-year-old German boy approached a Canadian soldier and begged him for chocolate in broken English. I can just imagine the soldier replying: “Hallo boy, here, chocolate, chocolate”. And according to Reuter, the foolish Canadian began to rummage in his pockets. At this moment, the boy drew a pistol and shot the Canadian in the stomach. That, they claimed, was all you can expect of Germany's youth. Demoralized and wild. All I can say is: give us hundreds of thousands of lads like him, and we shall win the war!

Playing fast and loose with the “Flower of the Nation”.

On 9 March 1945, Erich Kaestner made the following entry in his diary (Notabene 45):

Today's leading article in the *Voelkischer Beobachter* has been perpetrated by one Lt. Karl Heinz Stockhausen. Yet he is not the real criminal. He is only a bloody puppet. He can neither write nor think, but that is not his fault. Perhaps he is a young hero. In any case he is quite green. The real wire-pullers, who have long since taken to their heels or put an end to their miserable lives, have told him that all is fair so long as it helps to postpone the end.

“Our young soldiers”, the article is headed. Karl Heinz—strains of ye good old student corps days—writes: “Young soldiers, remember you have nothing to lose! Or do any of you really believe that life under a hail of enemy bombs, in panic fear of the enemy's barbarities is worth preserving? The enemy wages war remorselessly! He, too, has thrown boys into battle. But these boys, who have had their wits dulled by Bolshevism from an early age and who have grown up as a herd of sheep, cannot hold a candle to you, who have proved your fine mettle in the Hitler Youth!”

And so, although they know it all is to no avail, the Nazis get one adolescent to incite the rest. Could anyone beat them at their game of playing fast and loose with the “flower of the nation”? They remind 17-year-old boys of their days in the Hitler Youth. But they keep discreetly silent about the Hitler Youth Division, because it is no more. It was armed with anti-tank mines, meant to stick to Russian armour. The mines were a fiasco. They refused to stick to anything. And so the children had to run beside the steel juggernauts and press the explosives against the wall until they and the tanks were both blown sky-high . . .



One of the last postage stamps issued by the “Greater German Reich”. “A nation rises up in arms”.—The food supply goes from bad to worse. Ration cards are no longer honoured in many places.

Kafe-	Zucker	Zucker	Mahnmehl	Mahnmittel	Mahnmittel	Mahnmittel	Mahnmittel
50g	50g	50g	50g	50g	50g	50g	50g
50g	50g	50g	50g	50g	50g	50g	50g
50g	50g	50g	50g	50g	50g	50g	50g

7 Reichskarte für Urlauber

Diese Karte enthält Einzelrationen über insgesamt 2230 g Brot, davon 1600 g R-Brot, 150 g Butter, 70 g Margarine, 175 g Marmelade, 200 g Zucker, 150 g Nahrungsmittel, 50 g Kaffee-Ersatz, 60 g Käse

Gültig im deutschen Reichsgebiet 5. Ausgabe

Ausgabestelle: EA

Name: _____

Wohnort: _____

Strasse: _____

Diese Nahrungsmittel sind unentgeltlich. Nicht übertragbar! Sorgfältig aufzubewahren! Abnahme der Einzelrationen nur durch Kleinversteiler, Gaststätten usw.

Fifteen-year-old German “soldiers” in captivity. Youngsters found the collapse of a world built on lies particularly hard to bear.





SHAEF reported on 6 March that Allied troops had entered Cologne.



Film still of street-fighting in Cologne. The cathedral can be seen in the background.

THE FALL OF COLOGNE

6 March 1945

The Remagen Bridge

By Milton Shulman

7 March had seen a splendid *coup de main* by a few enterprising men of the U.S. 1st Army, who, seizing the chance of a moment, rushed the bridge at Remagen and unexpectedly provided the Allies with their first bridgehead across the Rhine. This stroke disorganised the Germans and drew off forces waiting to oppose the massive blow impending to the north. A small armoured spearhead of the 9th U.S. Armour Division, reaching the crest of a hill overlooking Remagen, was astonished to see below it, still standing and apparently undamaged, the Ludendorff railway bridge spanning the Rhine. With the dash and courage of men who make history, an American platoon charged into the town and made its way to the bridge. Hardly had they reached it when two of the demolition charges exploded, damaging the easternmost span of the bridge but leaving the roadway intact. Despite these warnings the American infantry continued on over the bridge, while engineers quickly cut the wires controlling the remaining charges. At four o'clock that afternoon 1st U.S. Army had crossed the Rhine! . . .

Under pain of death, a special German engineer regiment had been made responsible for seeing that the bridge was blown up before the Americans threatened it. But, as in the case of General Schlemm in the Reichswald, no bridge was to be demolished too soon, since fleeing German units would otherwise be cut off from their final escape route. At Cologne a bridge prepared for demolition had been prematurely blown up by bombs falling in the neighbourhood, and as a result a large German force had been trapped and captured west of the river. It had therefore been ordered that no charge was to be placed on a bridge until the very last moment . . . Surprised and dumbfounded, the Germans watched the Americans pouring across the Rhine, too helpless to do anything but gape.

[Flower 981]

The intact Ludendorff Bridge near Remagen. The German officers who failed to blow it up were executed. ▶



First U.S. ARMY CROSS THE RHINE NEAR REMAGEN

7 March 1945

“Brad, we’ve gotten a bridge!”

By General O. Bradley

Suddenly my phone rang. It was Hodges calling from Spa.

“Brad,” he called, with more composure than the good news warranted, “Brad, we’ve gotten a bridge.”

“A bridge? You mean you’ve got one intact on the Rhine?”

“Yep,” Hodges replied, “Leonard nabbed the one at Remagen before they blew it up—”

“Hot dog, Courtney,” I said, “this will bust him wide open. Are you getting your stuff across?”

“Just as fast as we can push it over,” he said. “Tubby’s got the Navy moving in now with a ferry service and I’m having the engineers throw a couple of spare pontoon bridges across to the bridgehead.”

I pulled the long lead wire from my phone over towards the map-board. “Shove everything you can across it, Courtney,” I said, “and button the bridgehead up tightly. It’ll probably take the other fellow a couple of days to pull enough stuff together to hit you.”

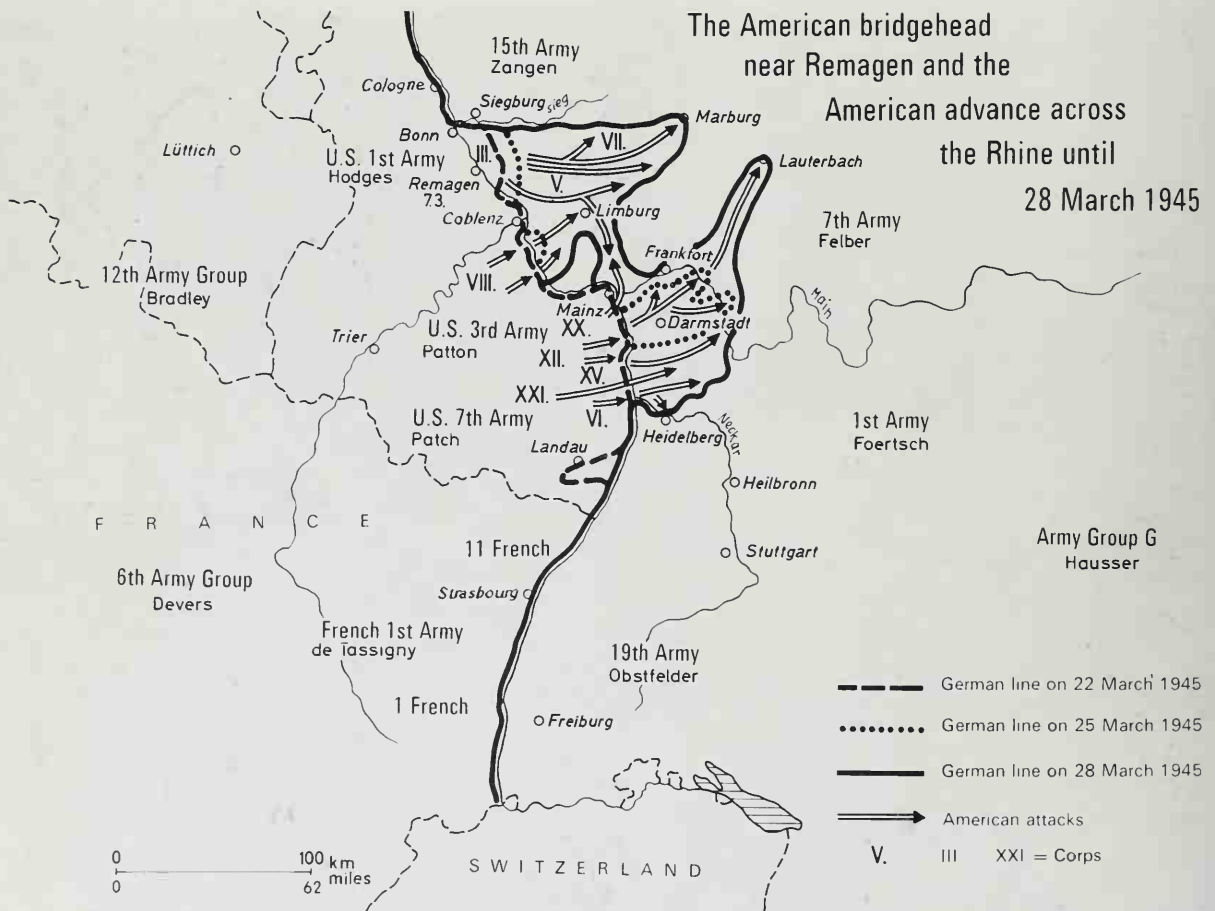




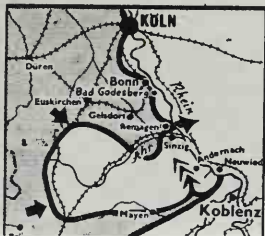
Before the Germans could counter-attack, the American bridgehead was extended and further troops were rushed across the river.

AMERICANS IN BONN

8 March 1945



Eisenhower geht über den Rhein



Starke USA-Kräfte fassen auf dem rechten Ufer Fuss

DER schwerste Schlag gegen die Verteidigung des Reiches im Westen seit der Landung der Alliierten in der Normandie ist jetzt am Rhein

“News for the Troops” reporting U.S. Rhine crossing.



Bonn and Bad Godesberg in U.S. hands (8 March).



American soldiers streaming through Remagen on their way across the Rhine.

HEROES' DAY. HITLER VISITS THE EASTERN FRONT



Goering representing Hitler at the celebrations in Berlin, at about the same time that 21,000 German soldiers were being marched off into captivity at the Rhine. In Hitler's order on the occasion of "Heroes' Day", we can read: "In history, only those fall by the wayside who have been judged and found wanting . . ."

The Himmler-Kersten Agreement on Concentration Camp Prisoners

On 12 March 1945 Himmler, in a darkened room of the SS Sanatorium at Hohenlychen, signed the following agreement in the presence of Kersten and Brandt. Himmler himself added the heading:

Agreement in the name of humanity

It was decided:

1. That concentration camps will not be blown up.
2. On the approach of Allied troops, a white flag will be hoisted.
3. No more Jews will be killed, and Jews will be treated like other prisoners.
4. Sweden is allowed to send food parcels to individual Jewish prisoners.

Signed Himmler

Kersten (Himmler's physician)



On "Heroes' Day", Hitler saw fit to neglect his onerous duties as Supreme Commander and visited his troops in the Oder sector.

GENERAL WEISS BECOMES C.-IN-C. ARMY GROUP NORTH

12 March 1945

Fighting has again flared up outside Stettin. Soviet attempts to break through the defence belt in the S. sector have been frustrated, after minor advances by the enemy. 59 Soviet tanks have been destroyed.

The Kolberg garrison, effectively supported by the Navy, is holding out against overwhelming enemy forces.

In W. Prussia, our troops have been able to resist strong enemy pressure S.E. of Braunsberg and S.W. of Koenigsberg in continuous heavy battles. Our troops have breached the enemy front in several places, thus repulsing the Soviet offensive. 146 of the 200 Soviet tanks thrown into the attack have been destroyed. German fighters have shot down 30 enemy planes in heavy air battles.



General Weiss, the new Commander of East Prussia.



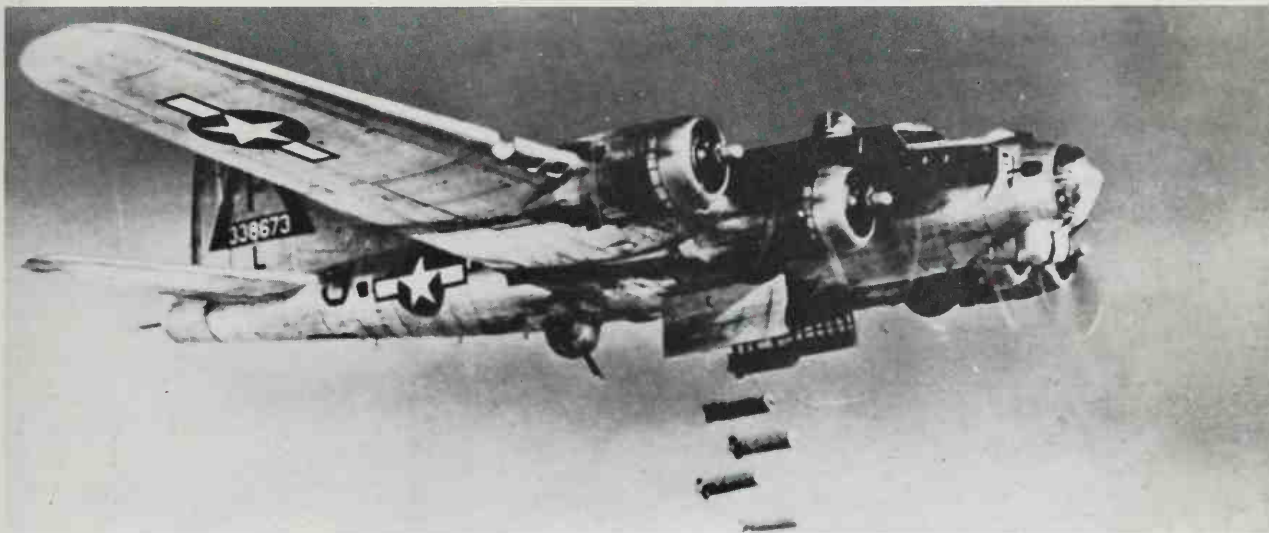
On 12 March, Soviet troops captured Kuestrin, while heavy battles continued round the German Oder-bridgehead near Stettin. The photograph shows German anti-aircraft guns arriving at the Oder.



U.S. medical orderly rendering first-aid to German prisoners captured by U.S. 7th Army.



Troops of U.S. 3rd Army crossing the Moselle S.W. of Coblenz, while U.S. 7th Army launches Operation "Overtone" against the Siegfried defences.



Constant Allied air-attacks undermined the morale of the retreating German army.

U.S. 3RD ARMY CROSSES THE MOSELLE NEAR COBLENZ

15 March 1945

From the Wehrmacht bulletin of 16 March 1945:

The battle between the rivers Moselle, Saar and Rhine continues. South of Bad Muenster-am-Stein, enemy armour has been stopped by our reserves. In the Bad Kreuznach sector, the enemy tried to tighten his hold to the E. and S.W. but was opposed by German reinforcements brought into the area. In S. Hunsrueck, on the lower and middle Saar, the battle continues against enemy forces advancing from the N.W., particularly in the Birkenfeld sector. Near Saarbruecken and on either side of Hagenau, enemy pressure has abated, but N.E. of Saargemuend our defences are under heavy attack.

Extensive attacks by American terror-planes have caused widespread damage to Reich territory, and especially to villages in Thuringia and Saxony. British planes have dropped bombs on several towns in Rhenish Westphalia during daylight attacks. At night, Berlin and Nuremberg were raided by strong British formations.

After an air raid on a Palatine village. ▶





Preparing for their last great offensive, Soviet troops throw a pontoon bridge across the Oder.



Frankfurt-on-Oder is turned into a fortified town. The garrison commander supervising the erection of a tank barrier.



German soldiers and foreign auxiliaries advancing under the protection of the town walls.

GERMAN DEFENSE ON THE ODER AND SOVIET OFFENSIVE IN SILESIA

15 March 1945

<p>OKH GenStdH / Op Abt (1a) Nr. 42719 / 45 g.K.Chefs.</p>	<p>Geheime Kommandofache H.Qu. OKH, den 16.3.45</p> <p>Entwurf 254</p> <p>Chef-Sache! Nur durch Offizier!</p> <p><u>2 Entwurfsausfertigungen</u> Ausfertigung</p>
--	--

An
den Oberbefehlshaber der H.Gr. Weichsel,
Herrn Reichsführer SS Himmler

nachr.: Gen d H b Reichsmarschall u Ob d L
VO GenStdH b OKH/WFSt

W e i s u n g

für die Vorbereitung der Abwehrschlacht an der
unteren Oder.

- 1.) Die vor der Front der H.Gr. Weichsel gemachten Feststellungen lassen darauf schließen, daß in nächster Zeit mit dem Großangriff des Gegners über die Oder im Abschnitt Guben - Frankfurt/O. - Küstrin - Greifenhagen mit Schwerpunkt aus den bestehenden Oderbrückenköpfen nördl. Frankfurt/O. und beiderseits Küstrin zu rechnen ist.
- 2.) Aufgabe der H.Gr. Weichsel ist es, alle für die Führung der Abwehrschlacht erforderlichen Maßnahmen ~~gemäß~~ den mündlich gegebenen Weisungen vorzubereiten. Bis zum Beginn der Abwehrschlacht kommt es darauf an, die erkannten Angriffsvorbereitungen ~~zu verhindern~~ ~~zu verhindern~~ ~~zu verhindern~~ ~~zu verhindern~~ ~~zu verhindern~~ zu stören ~~zu~~ zu zerschlagen. f-2 -



Foreign auxiliaries in house-to-house fights. Soviet spearheads meet in Neustadt on 18 March 1945.

General Staff Memo to Himmler: Army Group Vistula, under Himmler's command, must prepare to meet a major Soviet thrust across the Oder.



COBLENZ,
WORMS,
KAISER-
LAUTERN
AND SAAR-
BRUECKEN
FALL TO
THE
AMERICANS

18-20 March 1945

General Patch, Commander of
U.S. 7th Army.



U.S. soldiers storming a village.



German defenders in Lueben.

Spearheads of the U.S. 3rd and 7th Armies effecting a junction. The Frankfurt-Cologne Autobahn is cut.



Druck und Verl.

VÖLKISCHER BEOBSACHTER

Kampfblatt der nationalsozialistischen Bewegung Großdeutschlands

«Auf nach Sibirien!»?

Der große Redner hat den Ozean nicht überlebt. Wir die Kriechlinge sind es, die über die Nacht unsere gesamte Front im Osten zu einem schmerzhaften Gesamtschritt zusammenzuführen. Wir die Kriechlinge sind es, die mit unserer Kraft und mit dem schmerzlichen Willen der Kultur der Ostsee und der Kultur der Ostsee und der Kultur der Ostsee...

Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt.

Die Urheber des Unglücks der Welt

Jede Nation ist ein Organ und vertritt eine politische Bewegung. Jede Nation ist ein Organ und vertritt eine politische Bewegung. Jede Nation ist ein Organ und vertritt eine politische Bewegung. Jede Nation ist ein Organ und vertritt eine politische Bewegung.

Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt.

Soll das deutsche Volk ausgerottet werden?

Man fragt sich immer wieder im Volk. Man fragt sich immer wieder im Volk. Man fragt sich immer wieder im Volk. Man fragt sich immer wieder im Volk. Man fragt sich immer wieder im Volk.

„Morsche Knochen..“

Was sich jetzt im Osten und im Westen an den Deutschen vollzieht, ist das größte Verbrechen der Menschheit. Was sich jetzt im Osten und im Westen an den Deutschen vollzieht, ist das größte Verbrechen der Menschheit.

Das was am besten die Nazi Verbrechen in Paris und hier selber. Das was am besten die Nazi Verbrechen in Paris und hier selber. Das was am besten die Nazi Verbrechen in Paris und hier selber.

Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt.

Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt.

Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt.

Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt.

Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt.

Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt.

Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt.

Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt.

Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt.

Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt.

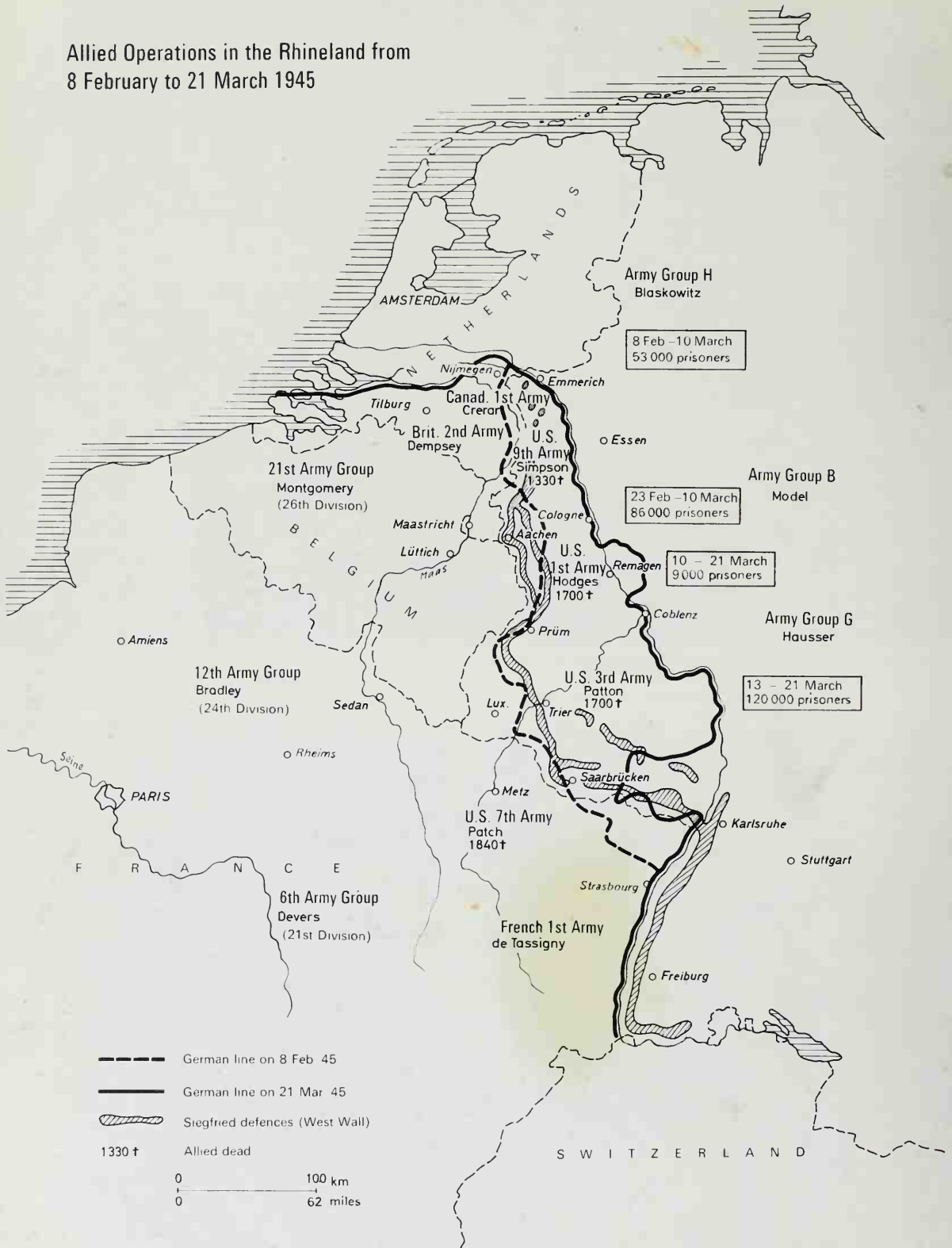
Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt. Die große Weltbewegung ist ein Kampf um die Welt.


Copy of Allied pamphlet dropped in the guise of a special edition of the *Voelkischer Beobachter*, the official Nazi paper. The pamphlet suggests that the German "offensive" against the Soviet Union will end in Siberia, that the Nazis are the sole cause of the world's misfortunes; that the German set-backs in the East are no more than Hitler's just desserts; and that the Nazis are determined to let the whole German nation perish.

German soldiers surrender in ever-increasing numbers. Photograph taken in the Trier sector.



Allied Operations in the Rhineland from 8 February to 21 March 1945



- - - - German line on 8 Feb 45
 ——— German line on 21 Mar 45
 Siegfried defences (West Wall)
 1330 † Allied dead
 0 ————— 100 km
 0 ————— 62 miles



Allied airborne troops on their way to the East (top).
Right: Grave of a German airman shot down near the Rhine on 21 March.

MONTGOMERY'S 21ST ARMY GROUP CROSSES THE RHINE NEAR WESEL

24 March 1945

Three Commanders of the 21st Army Group, from left to right: Field-Marshal Montgomery, C.-in-C.; Major-General John B. Andersen (U.S. 16th Army Corps) and (extreme right) General W. H. Simpson (U.S. 9th Army). ▼





The British 6th and U.S. 17th Airborne Divisions, in the biggest airborne operation of the war, succeeded in landing great numbers of men and masses of supplies across the Rhine, at about 10 a.m. on 24 March 1945.



“Several Gliders were burning briskly . . .”

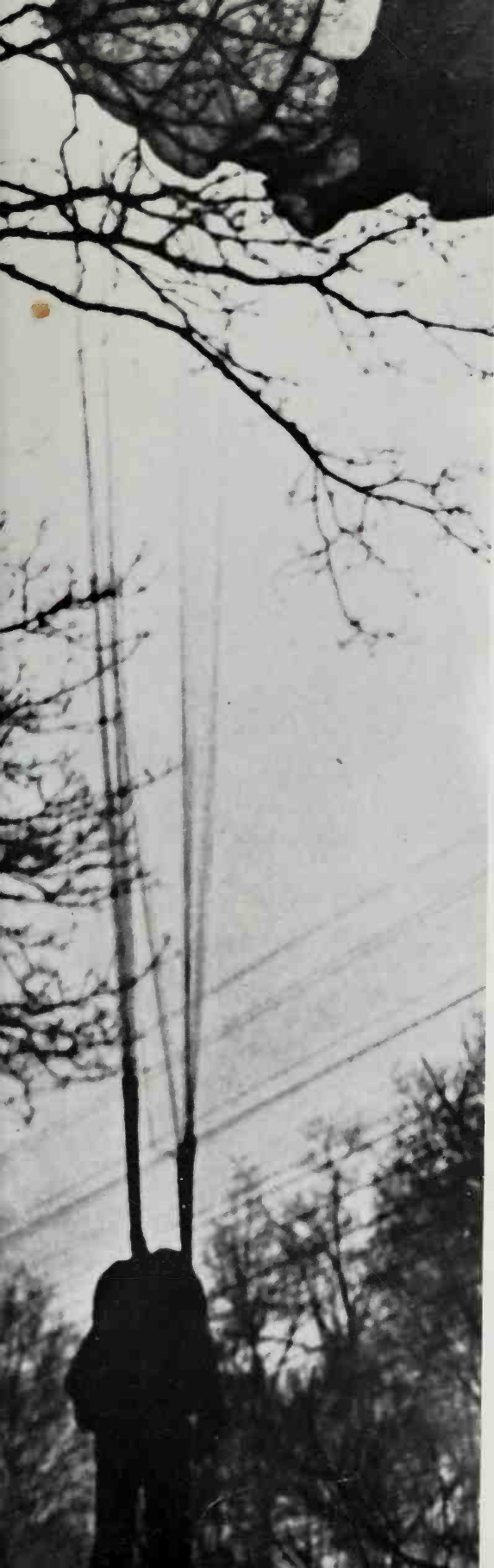
by Lieutenant-Colonel J. C. Watts, R.A.M.C.

A few parachutes failed to open, and one such landed a few feet away, the container, about four feet long and eighteen inches across, burying half its length in the ground with a squelchy thud. The landing zone looked rather like a fairground in process of closing down, the discarded parachutes resembling strung tents, and all the litter of war lying around. Only the still figures of the dead gave an air of grim reality to the scene. Several gliders were burning briskly, having been caught in a burst of machine-gun fire on landing, which had ignited the petrol in the jeep inside. The British glider was a better proposition than the American Waco, which was of fabric over a steel framework. If it crashed the occupants were trapped in a case, whereas the British Horsa, being of wood, could be quickly chopped through, although this was usually unnecessary, as it tended to fall apart.

I saw one burnt-out Waco with the charred bodies of the occupants, the whole looking for all the world as if some monster had set a birdcage on a bonfire.

Allied airborne troops suffered many casualties . . . ►

◀ A wounded soldier of the U.S. 17th Airborne Division.



British troops crossing the Rhine at dawn on 24 March.

From the German High Command communiqué of 25 March 1945

On the Rhine front, between Rees and Dinslaken, our troops are fighting a heavy defensive battle against the attacking British 2nd Army and parts of the U.S. 9th Army. In several sectors, the enemy, who has suffered heavy casualties, was able to cross the Rhine and to break our main line. On either side of Wesel, where heavy street fighting is taking place, our troops were successful in throwing the enemy back to the banks of the Rhine.

Yesterday morning, British airborne troops landed to the rear of our positions in the Lower Rhine sector. Our units were able to shoot down 50 of the 121 transport gliders before they could land, and then launched an attack on the troops that had landed. Yesterday at noon, the Americans also landed strong airborne contingents between the Lower Lippe and the Lower Roer and these, too, were attacked from several quarters.

German alert. The last great battle in the West is about to begin.





Scottish troops disembarking near Wesel, on the east bank of the Rhine.

CHURCHILL ON THE RHINE 24 March 1945

German soldiers killed during an air attack.



Churchill, Lord Alanbrooke and Montgomery on the Rhine.



Ertwurf

5. April 1945

Der Oberbürgermeister
der Stadt der Auslandsdeutschen

streng vertraulich

AC dem
Herrn General der Wehrmacht
General der Wehrmacht
(1) S u A T K u F 5 0
Gemeindestr. 22

Lieber Parteigenosse Hofmann!

Ich habe in diesen Tagen Vorbereitungen für die Weiterführung der städtischen Verwaltung für den Fall der Feindbesetzung der Stadt in der Form und in dem Rahmen einer Notverwaltung getroffen. Mein Erlaß vom 29.3.1945 ist als Anlage beigelegt. Die Angelegenheiten der Notverwaltung habe ich mir noch vorbehalten.

Nachdem nun die Freiheitsbewegung (Wehrwolf) aufgerufen worden ist, besteht die Notwendigkeit, diese Verhältnisse hinsichtlich der Notverwaltungen der Gemeinden zu schaffen. Diese Notverwaltungen beruhen auf Erläuterungen des Reichsinnenministers Reichsführers 4. Himmler. Sie sind notwendig, um, soweit dies unter den gegebenen Verhältnissen irgendwie möglich sein wird, unserer Bevölkerung auch in Fällen der Feindbesetzung die Lebensmöglichkeiten zu erhalten. Es ist deshalb auch vom Reichsinnenminister ausdrücklich angeordnet worden:

„Die Durchführung der Verwaltungs- und Versorgungsaufgaben und die Wahrnehmung des Ordnungsauftrages sind nicht als Dienstleistungen für den Feind anzusehen, es sei denn nicht, wenn u. a. hierfür Verhandlungen mit den feindlichen Besatzungskräften erforderlich werden.“

Die Besetzung der Notverwaltung mit brauchbaren Kräften und vor allem auch die Funktionen der Notverwaltung hängt nun natürlich entscheidend davon ab, dass diese Gefolgschaftsangehörigen nicht Gefahr laufen, bei Ausübung ihrer vielfältigen überaus erheblichen Arbeit auch noch von unseren eigenen Leuten, von der Freiheitsbewegung, erschossen zu werden. Diese Männer stehen ohnedies in größter Gefahr, von Feind drangekallert zu werden, wenn sie die Aufgaben, die ihnen von der Besatzungsmacht gestellt werden, nicht erfüllen können oder, weil es sich um Arbeiten für den Feind handeln würde, nicht erfüllen dürfen. Vielleicht noch größer ist die Gefahr, dass die Kräfte der Notverwaltung, vor allem die leitenden Kräfte, als Repräsentanten gegen die Aktion der Freiheitsbewegung hingezogen werden. Um so wichtiger ist es, dass diese Gefolgschaftsangehörigen der Notverwaltung von der Freiheitsbewegung Unterstützung und nicht etwa Anfeindung erfahren.

Ich wäre Ihnen besonders dankbar, wenn Sie dafür besorgt wären, dass die Männer der Freiheitsbewegung auf diese Gesichtspunkte nachdrücklich aufmerksam gemacht werden.

Hell Stiller.

Ihr

(gez.) Strödel

Confidential letter by the mayor of Stuttgart explaining what arrangements he is making for running the town in case of Allied occupation, and asking that Wehr members be instructed not to look upon his arrangements as a betrayal of the Fuehrer.

AMERICANS BEFORE CRAILSHEIM AND IN N. WURTEMBERG

Early April 1945

“Crailsheim back in our hands”

Condensed from U.S. Divisional History

On 7 April Hankin's armoured group was able to improve its position in Crailsheim by occupying Ingersheim, Altenmuenster and the airfield nearby. On 8 April, it became clear that the Germans had recovered from the shock of our sudden tank advance on Crailsheim. At daybreak, they launched the first of many severe attacks. After preliminary mortar fire, 600 SS engineers attacked from the N.E., E. and S.E. The N.E. column was quickly beaten back. The two other attacks were more successful; they overran our perimeter and advanced to the edge of the town. It was only toward noon that the attackers could be beaten back after suffering heavy losses. Some of our heavy tanks went in pursuit and occupied Altenmuenster for the second time, but returned to Crailsheim during the night. Another contingent combed Ingersheim for enemy soldiers; a third occupied the airfield. By noon, Crailsheim was back in our hands.

SHAEF announced on 10 April 1945 that the S. Crailsheim spearhead had been extended despite heavy enemy pressure. Further west, Allied troops threw the enemy back to the Kocher. There was heavy street-fighting in Heilbronn. South of Karlsruhe, the Germans were holding out in the Siegfried defenses. In the Ruhr pocket, Allied troops entered the N.W. precincts of Essen, reached Hirschberg and captured Meschede.



Crailsheim in N. Wurtemberg changed hands several times in about the middle of April.

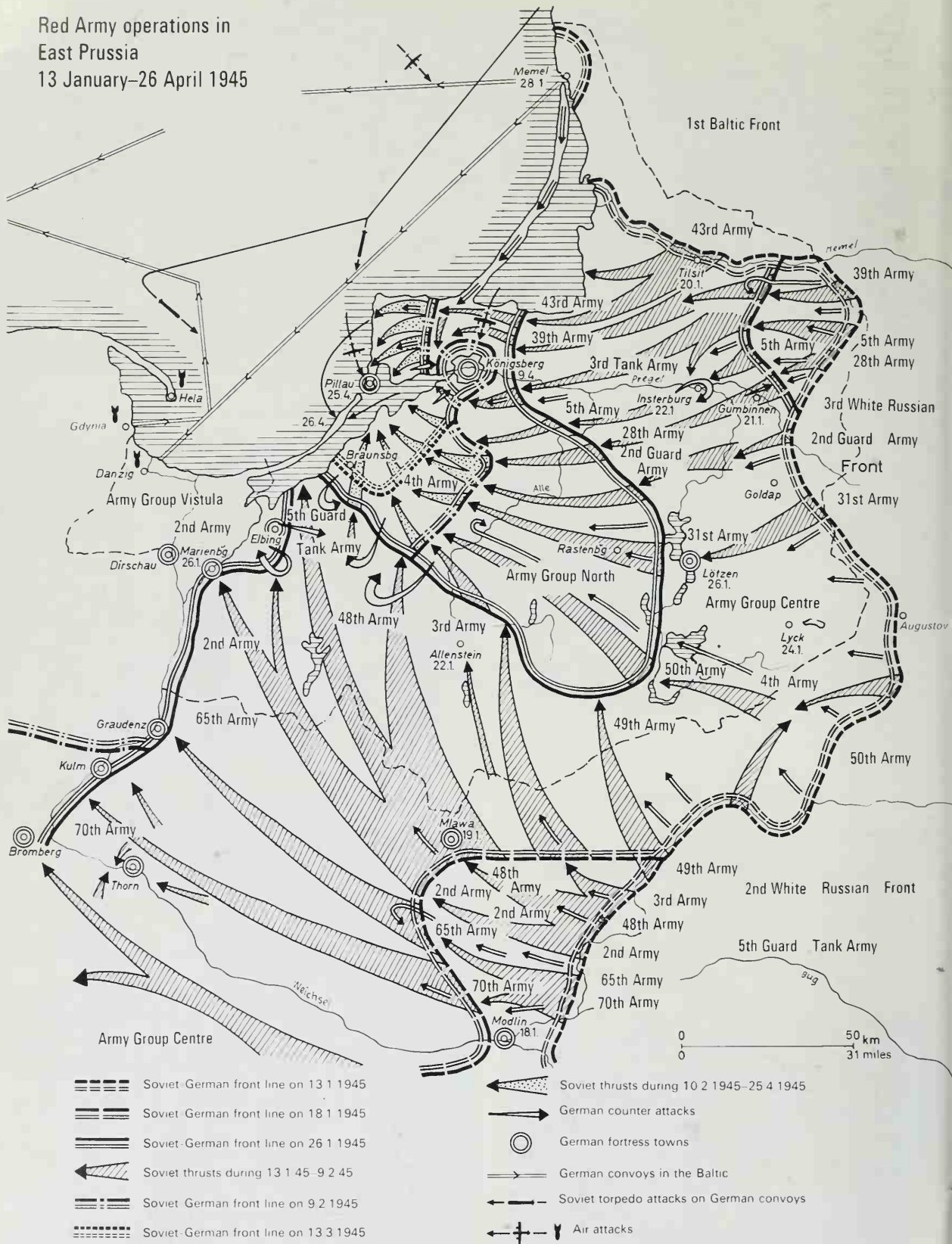


Retreating German soldiers.



Volkssturm men reporting for duty in N. Wurtemberg. ▶

Red Army operations in
East Prussia
13 January–26 April 1945



- ==== Soviet German front line on 13.1.1945
- ==== Soviet German front line on 18.1.1945
- ==== Soviet German front line on 26.1.1945
- ←/→ Soviet thrusts during 13.1.45-9.2.45
- ==== Soviet German front line on 9.2.1945
- ==== Soviet German front line on 13.3.1945

- ←/→ Soviet thrusts during 10.2.1945-25.4.1945
- German counter attacks
- German fortress towns
- German convoys in the Baltic
- ← Soviet torpedo attacks on German convoys
- ✕ Air attacks

0 50 km
0 31 miles



German anti-tank gun in Koenigsberg.

THE FINAL BATTLE FOR KOENIGSBERG

6 April 1945

Gun fire from all sides

Major Lewinski, 192nd Grenadier Regiment, reporting on an attempt to break out of Koenigsberg during 8-10 April 1945.

At about 2 a.m. we drew up with the reinforced 192nd on our right and the remnants of the 171st on our left. Before us lay a railway cutting—the line from Central to North Station. We quickly overran the Russian outposts, and advanced into the cemetery. Here we ran into our first bit of trouble. Fire from all sides, together with salvos from “Stalin-organs” rained down on us. What with barbed wire fences and so many paths, we found it extremely difficult to make our way across this difficult terrain. Our only guide was a Russian loud-speaker van to our right, which kept pouring a stream of propaganda into the night . . . After clearing the fence at the edge of the cemetery, we kept to the left. Here we separated from Major Harmann, who took his gunners straight on. After some time, however, he realized that there was no escaping in that direction, and he returned to Koenigsberg.

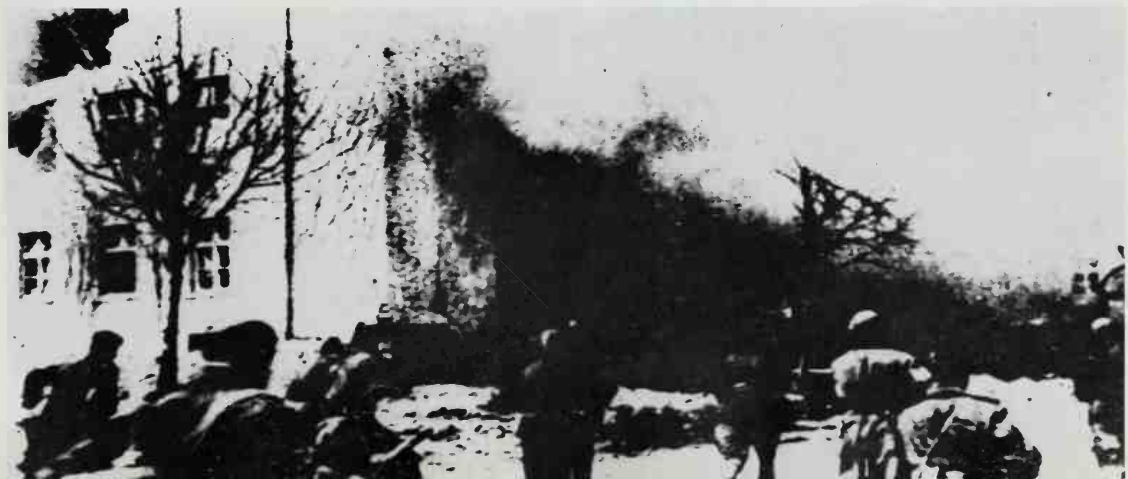
Suddenly we found ourselves on Holsteiner Dam, on the banks of

the Pregel. It had grown damnably light, but we had no choice, and so on we went along the Dam in a westerly direction. There were still some 40-50 of us. Many had been lost in the cemetery. We went past Russian-occupied houses unnoticed, but then our scouts were spotted near the granaries. All hell was let loose in no time at all. They fired at us from every window and from the opposite bank of the river, as well. Firing back in all directions, we withdrew to the edge of the granaries, and then turned off to the right. We dared not continue along the Dam, for meanwhile the whole area had been alerted and we could not possibly get by. It was 5 a.m. now, and visibility was fairly good despite the morning mists.

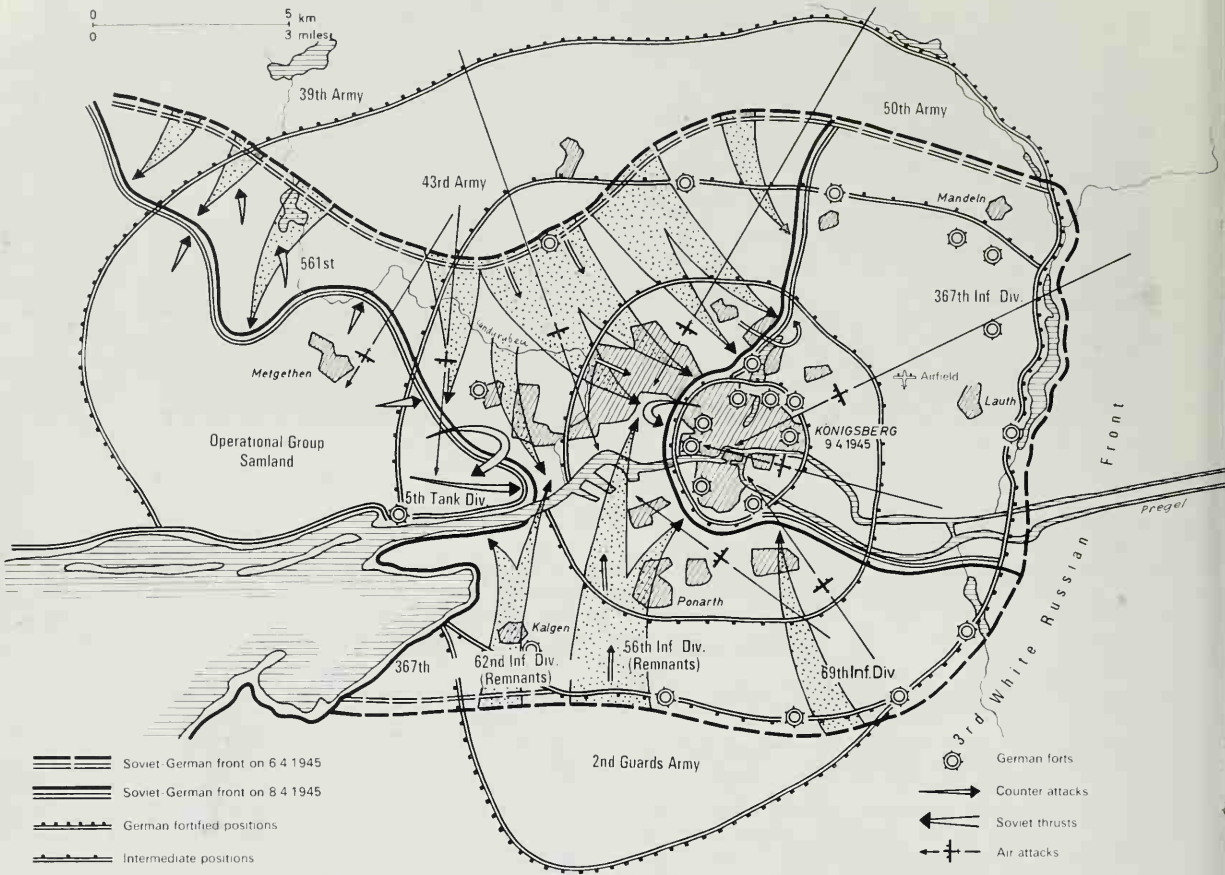
Crossing the flooded marsh area between Moditten and Gross-Holstein, we managed to break through during the night of 9 April, after hiding in the marshes throughout the day. Nearby, there was another group of some 20 men with a few officers of the 171st Regiment, together with several men from the 548th Volks-Grenadiers who had gone into action just before we did. Their attempt to break out had failed: only a few isolated groups and light guns had got through. Major-General Sudau had fallen soon after the attack near the Luise Kirche.

During the day, we could see a dying city, veiled in smoke and fire, into which the fiery trails of the heavy guns tore fresh wounds time and again. From isolated spots we could still hear the clacking of odd machine guns, until finally the last sounds of battle were stilled. At dusk, there were only the black clouds and the uncanny red glow of the smoke rising over the dead city . . .

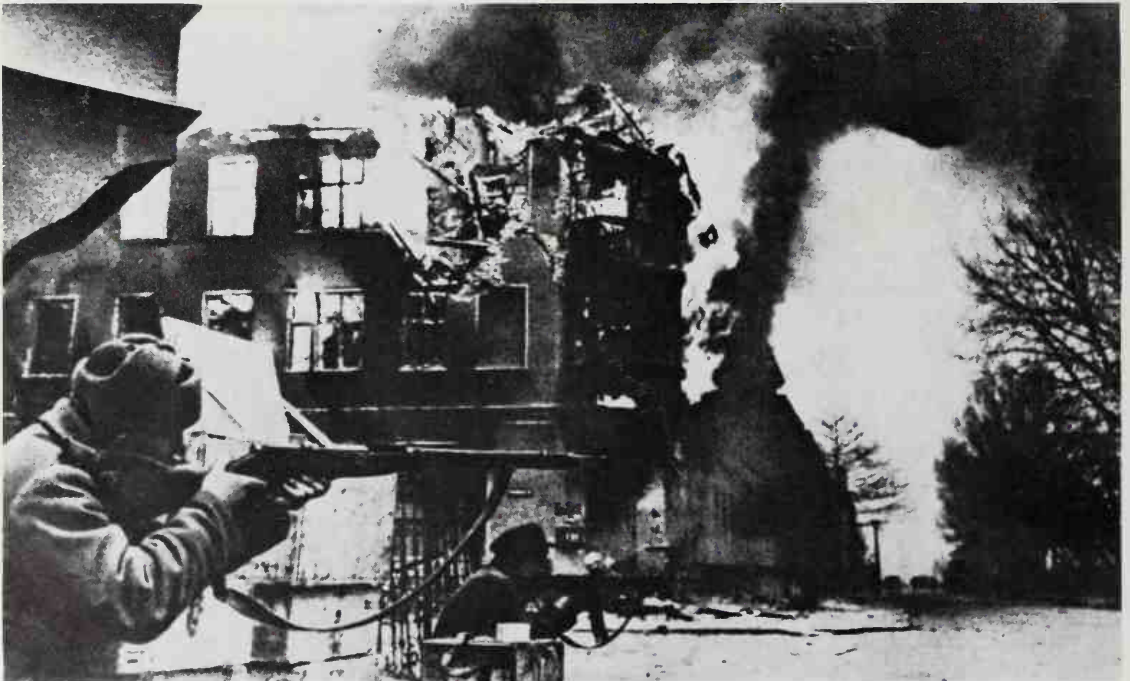
Guards of the 3rd White Russian Front entering Koenigsberg on 8 April.



Soviet operations during the capture of Königsberg (6-9 April 1945)



Soviet soldiers during street battles in Königsberg.



KOENIGSBERG CAPITULATES

9 April 1945



General Lasch, the last Commander of Königsberg. Hitler sentenced him to death *in absentia* and had his family arrested.

5:20 p.m.: "Ammunition gone, stores destroyed..."

Under concentrated artillery fire, our breakout attempt failed despite initial successes, and we suffered heavy casualties...

This failure decided the fortress commandant to avoid further senseless losses and to capitulate in the morning of 9 April, by which time it had become clear that there was no prospect of relief from outside. Some of the units had become completely demoralized, and one Regiment of 367th Infantry Division had gone over to the enemy.

Nevertheless the fighting continued throughout the day. At 5:20 p.m. the Commander broadcast his last message: "Ammunition gone, stores destroyed." In the evening, General Lasch succeeded in re-establishing contact with the Russian command. Shortly after midnight, he signed the capitulation of the fortress, and was marched off to a prison camp. The rest of the 61st Infantry Division did not lay down arms until 6:30 a.m. on 10 April. During the honourable surrender, the Russians at first allowed all officers to retain their arms. According to Russian estimates, more than 27,000 German soldiers were captured in Königsberg.

From: *Beiträge zur Militär und Kriegsgeschichte* (Contributions to Military and War History) Vol. V.



Königsberg after the battle.

Königsberg: German soldiers being led into captivity.

Geheim

Fernschreiber.

- | | |
|--------------------------|----------|
| An 1.) H.Gr. Süd | |
| 2.) H.Gr. Mitte | SSD |
| 3.) H.Gr. Weichsel | (2) 2725 |
| 4.) H.Gr. Kurland | |
| 5.) AGK Ostpreußen | |
| 6.) Kdt.Fest.Ber. Ost | |
| 7.) Kdt.Fest.Ber. Südost | |
- zur sofortigen Bekanntheit an alle Fest.Kdt.

- 1.) Die Festung Preßburg ist nach 2 Tagen Kampf gefallen. Die Festung ver'gut ausgebaut, mit Festungstruppen und Artilleriewaffen verhältnismäßig reichlich ausgestattet. Die Bevorratung mit Lebensmitteln und Munition war auch für länger dauernden Großkampf ausreichend.
Am 1. und 2.4. hat der Russe den äußeren und inneren Verteidigungsring durchbrochen und die Stadt genommen.
Der Fest.Kdt. hat sich mit den Restteilen einer Besatzung entgegen dem ausdrücklichen Befehl des vorgesetzten Div.Kdr. von der Fest. abgesetzt. Der Fest.Kdt. Oberst Frhr. Ohlen zu Adlercron ist wegen Ungehorsams zum Tode verurteilt worden.
- 2.) Die Festung Königsberg ist durch den Fest.Kdt. General der Infanterie Lasch dem Feinde übergeben worden. Der Fest.Kdt. hat mit den Bolschewiken Verhandlungen aufgenommen, den Kampf vorzeitig abgebrochen und kapituliert. Die Kampfführung der vorangehenden Tage ließ schon den Widerstandswillen der Führung zum Kampf bis zum Letzten verlassen. 47.000 Mann Besatzung, eine große Zahl an Frauen und Kindern, große Lager an Lebensmitteln und Munition sind in die Hände des Feindes gefallen.
Der Fest.Kdt. von Königsberg, Gen.d.Inf. Lasch, hat die deutsche Soldatenehre geschändet. Er wurde zum Tode verurteilt.
Auf Grund des schamlichen und landesverräterischen Verhaltens des Kommandanten von Königsberg, des ehemaligen General der Inf. Lasch, hat der Führer nochmals befohlen:
 - 1.) Militärische Befehlshaber als Kommandanten von Standorten, die die Aufforderung zur Übergabe an den Feind nicht mit Kampf bis zur letzten Patrone beantworteten, üben Verrat an der Verteidigung des Reiches und gehen der kriegsgerichtlichen Aburteilung wegen feiger Übergabe an den Feind entgegen.



Hitler's order to all fortress commanders to fight to the last cartridge.



U.S. 3rd Army reaching the Elbe, south of Magdeburg, on 11 April

“News for the Troops” reporting American advance on Magdeburg from the Elbe. One day earlier, Admiral Doenitz had declared: “Within a year at the latest, but probably still in 1945, Europe will come to realize that Adolf Hitler is the only great European statesman . . .”

Nr. 361, Donnerstag,
12. April 1945

NACHRICHTEN FÜR DIE TRUPPE

Amerikaner an der Elbe 130 km vor Berlin

**An Braunschweig
vorbei—Panzer rollen
auf Magdeburg**

ALLIIERTE Panzer erreichten gestern abend die Elbe bei Magdeburg.

Die Alliierten stehen hier nur etwa 130 km von Berlin und nur 185 von den Sowjets an der Oder. Der Panzerverband, der an der Elbe auftauchte, war von Hannover aus an Braunschweig vorbeigerollt und ohne Widerstand zu finden bis an die Elbe



THE AMERICANS AT THE ELBE, NEAR MAGDEBURG

11 April 1945

"In this struggle for our freedom we have performed deeds of heroism reminiscent of the spirit of antiquity. Such deeds are within the power of every German . . . We have entered the final phase of this war. As far as is humanly possible to say, it cannot last very much longer . . ."

(Goebbels in *Das Reich* on 12 April)



Allied planes preparing for low-level attacks in support of the advancing armies.

Waffen-SS officer being captured.



LIBERATION OF BUCHENWALD CONCENTRATION CAMP

11 April 1945

For hundreds of prisoners, liberation came too late.





Generals Eisenhower, Bradley and Patton standing aghast before a heap of charred Russian and Polish corpses.

The liberation of Buchenwald

On Wednesday, 11 April at noon, there were only some 21,000 prisoners left in the camp. It looked as if all of them were about to be killed. But the SS did nothing. At 10:30 a.m., the First Camp Leader informed LA I that the camp would be surrendered. This news was reassuring, though it was known that the SS had requested planes from nearby Nora airport to blow up the camp. Hence everyone remained on the alert. One-and-a-half hours later, when a message came over the loudspeaker ordering all SS men to report at once to H.Q. outside, hopes rose higher still. Soon afterwards the SS began to withdraw.

The delight of the 21,000 was indescribable. The skeleton organization which the Communist Party had drawn up for the camp was immediately brought into being, with an International Committee and Individual Committees for the various nationalities: 5,000 Frenchmen, 3,500 Poles and Polish Jews, 2,200 Germans, 2,000 Russians, 2,000 Czechs, 2,000 Ukrainians, 600 Yugoslavs, 400 Dutchmen, 500 Austrians, 200 Italians, 200 Spaniards, and some 3,000 prisoners of other nationalities.

But even while the camp was resounding with cries of jubilation, some of the 26,000 prisoners, sent out of Buchenwald during the last week, were choking and starving to death in railway trucks on the edge of Dachau Concentration Camp.

From E. Kogon: *Der SS-Staat* (The SS State)

Naked, Crisscrossed like Matches, and about as Substantial . . .

By *Colonel Charles Codman*

Inside the gate is a spacious yard of rough flagstones. By prearrangement, our Military Government officer and a number of French prisoners were waiting for us—Colonel Marhes, formerly head of the Resistance movement in northern France, and Marcel Paul, member of the Paris Municipal Council; General Audebert of the Cavalry, and General Challe, Aviation. All of them in for “resistance activities” . . .

“You might as well see the end-product first,” the Military Government officer said, “and then work backwards.”

While not large, the crematory is, as I remember it, the only solidly constructed building in the camp. In a smaller yard, enclosed by a wooden fence, a large wagon like a farmer’s cart had just been brought in. Over it the

flies buzzed busily. The contents, the Military Government officer explained, were part of the day’s toll—thirty or forty bodies, naked, crisscrossed like matches, and about as substantial. The crematory itself is not unlike the standard variety, with certain additional features. It seems that the routine was as follows: Prisoners who died from “natural causes” were simply carted into the ground floor of the crematory proper and tossed into six coke ovens, in which are still to be seen the charred remains of the last over-hasty and incomplete job that the arrival of our troops interrupted.

The unusual feature is the basement. Here, according to eye-witnesses whom I have no reason to disbelieve, were brought prisoners condemned of capital crimes—for example, attempting to escape, insubordination, stealing a potato, smiling in ranks—usually in groups of twenty or so at a time. They were lined up against the walls, each one under a hook fixed at a height of about eight feet from the floor. (The hooks are no longer there. They were hastily removed the day we came in, but the emplacements are clearly visible.) A short slip-noose was placed about the neck of the condemned, who was then raised by the guards the distance necessary to affix the end of the noose to the hook.

If the ensuing strangulation took too long a time to suit the mood of the guards, they beat out the brains of the condemned with a long-handled club resembling a potato masher . . .

Externally, Barrack 61 is like the other barracks, roughly a hundred and fifty feet long by thirty feet wide. Inside, four tiers of wooden shelves incline slightly towards the central corridor. In the rush season this single barrack housed twenty-three hundred “non-workers” that tuberculosis, dysentery, pneumonia and plain starvation had rendered incapable of the daily twelve-hour stretch at the armament factory or nearby quarries . . .

On one shelf barer than the rest, three shadowy figures huddled together for warmth. Cold comfort for the outside two, since the middle one had been dead for several hours . . .

Barrack 47 was like it, but frankly, I hadn’t the stomach.



Nameless victim on the edge of the road: one of the thousands butchered by the SS during the so-called "evacuations"—the death marches of concentration camp inmates to the West.

DEATH MARCHES OF CONCENTRATION CAMP PRISONERS FROM SACHS NHAUSEN, ORANIENBURG AND R VENSBRUECK

April 1945

Drawn by six female skeletons

Now they ordered those three completely senseless marches of starving men and women towards the last outpost of the shrinking Reich, where the guards might feel safe from the Russians . . . The story of Suhren's car ride with Odette Churchill, his hostage, has become known throughout the world. Less known is his remark to a Red Cross representative, who had reproached Kaindl, Commandant of Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp, with leaving a host of corpses lying about. "No such thing ever happened under my command," said Suhren.

It would appear that, on 24 April, shortly before the gates were closed for the last time, Hoess (the Commandant of Auschwitz) gave orders that all women who decided to remain behind must be spared. The temptation to shoot them must have been great. One of the guards, in the Sachsenhausen column, believed he was doing the sick a service by killing them. Another could barely be stopped from doing away with nine men huddled under a single blanket. "I simply can't leave them in that state," he said. When Red Cross men picked up the stragglers, the poor wretches begged them not to shoot. Custom dies slowly in an SS-State . . . But perhaps the most memorable scene in this German panorama was played out on 28 April, when the wife of a Ravensbrueck SS officer disported herself in a carriage drawn by six female skeletons. She was suffering from indigestion, after having stuffed herself with raisins.

From G. Reitlinger *Die Endloesung*
(The Final Solution)

HITLER'S ORDER OF THE DAY

14 April 1945

Abtschrift von Fernschreiben!

An den

- 1.) O.B. H.Gr. Sud
- 2.) O.B. H.Gr. Mitte
- 3.) O.B. H.Gr. Weichsel
- 4.) O.B. A.O.K. Ostpreussen
- 5.) O.B. H.Gr. Kurland
- 6.) O.B. H.Gr. R

Nachstehender Tagesbefehl des Fuehrers ist sofort bis zu Koupanien bekanntzugeben. Veroffentlichungen in der Armeezeltung ist gestattet. Veroffentlichung in der Tagespresse verboten.

Die Heeresgruppen haben dafur zu sorgen, daB dieser Befehl umgehend jedem Soldaten der Ostfront bekannt wird.

"Soldaten der Deutschen Ostfront".

Zum letzten Mal ist der judisch-bolschewistische Tadfeind mit seinen Massen zum Angriff angetreten. Er versucht, Deutschland zu zertrummern und unser Volk auszurotten. Ihr Soldaten aus dem Osten wiBt zu einem hohen Teil heute bereits selbst, welches Schicksal vor allen den Deutschen Frauen, Madchen und Kindern droht. Wahrend die alten Maenner und Kinder ermordet werden, werden Frauen und Madchen zu Kaserneburden erniedrigt. Der Rest marschiert nach Sibirien.

Wir haben diesen StoB vorhergesehen und es ist seit dem Januar dieses Jahres alles geschehen, um eine starke Front aufzubauen. Eine gewaltige Artillerie empfangt den Feind. Die anfalls unserer Infanterie sind durch sahllose neue Einheiten erganzt. Alarmeinheiten, Neuaufstellungen und Volksturma verstarken unsere Front. Der Bolschewist wird dieses Mal das alte Schicksal Asiens erleben, d.h., er muB und wird vor der Hauptstadt des Deutschen Reiches verbluten.

Wer in diesem Augenblick seine Pflicht nicht erfullt, handelt als Verrater an unserem Volk. Das Regiment oder die Division die ihre Stellung verlassen, bezeichnen sich so schimpflich, daB sie sich vor den Frauen und Kindern, die in unseren Statten dem Bombenterror standhalten, werden schamen muBen.

Achtet vor allem auf die verraterischen wenigen Offiziere und Soldaten, die um ihr erbarmliches Leben zu sichern, in russischen Solde vielleicht sogar in deutscher Uniform gegen uns kampfen werden. Wer auch Befehle zum Ruckzug gibt, ohne daB ihr ihn genau kennt, ist sofort festzunehmen und notigenfalls augenblicklich umzulagen, ganz gleich, welchen Rang er besitzt.

- Blatt 2 -

Stadte des Besatzerterror standhalten.

Achtet vor allem auf die verraterischen wenigen Offiziere und Soldaten, die um ihr erbarmliches Leben zu sichern, in russischen Solde vielleicht sogar in deutscher Uniform gegen uns kampfen werden. Wer auch Befehle zum Ruckzug gibt, ohne daB ihr ihn genau kennt, ist sofort festzunehmen und notigenfalls augenblicklich umzulagen, ganz gleich, welchen Rang er besitzt.

Wenn in diesen kommenden Tagen und Wochen jeder Soldat an der Ostfront seine Pflicht erfullt, wird der letzte Anbruch Asiens zerbrechen, genau so wie am Ende auch der Einbruch unserer Gegner im Westen trotz allen Scheitern wird.

B e r l i n bleibt deutsch, W i e n wird wieder deutsch und R u s s e n wird niemals russisch.

Bildet eine verantwortliche Gemeinschaft zur Verteidigung nicht des leeren Begriffes eines Vaterlandes, sondern zur Verteidigung eurer Heimat, eurer Frauen, eurer Kinder und damit unserer Zukunft.

In diesen Stunden blickt das ganze deutsche Volk auf Euch, seine Otkampfer, und hofft nur darauf, daB durch eure Standhaftigkeit, eure Fanatizitat, durch eure Haffen und unter eurer Fiihrung der bolschewistische Anbruch in eines Blutes erstirkt. In dem Augenblick, in dem das Schicksal den groBten Kriegsverbrecher aller Zeiten von dieser Erde weggenommen hat, wird sich die Front dieses Krieges entscheiden.

Gen. Adolf H i t l e r

OKM/GenStab/Op Abt (room.1a)
Nr. 463 1-5
14.4.45 Uhr

Fur die Richtigkeit.

[Signature]
Oberstleutnant i.G.

The Bolshevik-Jewish enemy stands before the gates . . . If everyone of you does his duty, the Asian attack will collapse . . . Berlin will stay German, Vienna will be German again, and Europe will never become Russian.



Millions like him had begun to ask themselves what they were fighting for.



The Allied advance on Central and Southern Germany continues: Braunschweig (Brunswick), Neustadt, Weimar, Celle, Heilbronn, Kulmbach, Gera and Bayreuth all fell during 12-14 April.

BRAUNSCHWEIG, WEIMAR AND GERA OCCUPIED 12-14 April 1945

A captured Nazi Party boss.



“They were forced into it all . . .”

Southern Germany, 13 April

Somewhere in Bavaria. Germans step out of the wood fully armed and you make your peace with the world because a Jeep and a Luger aren't much good against a platoon of Krauts. But the Germans stop you only to surrender . . .

German civilians come with blacklists of Nazis, and Nazis who get picked up give you a sad tale of woe of how they were forced into it all. But they can't lie their way out because there are too many people around who denounced them and the evidence is easy to collect if you go after it.

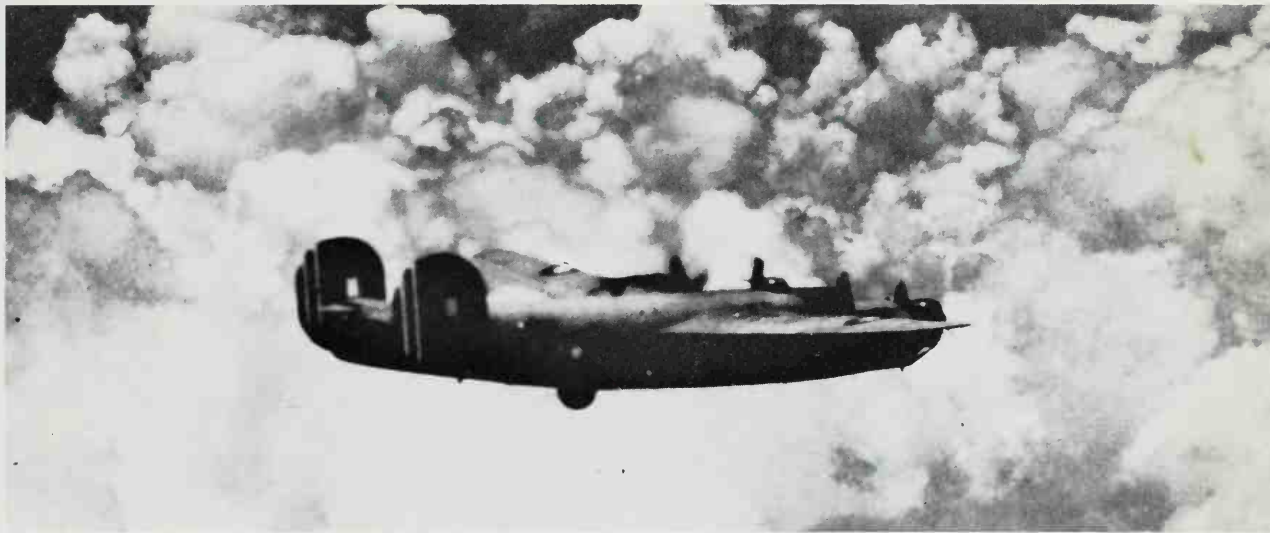
Peter Furst in *Stars and Stripes*



British advance in Holland. Arnhem is captured after two days of bitter street fighting.

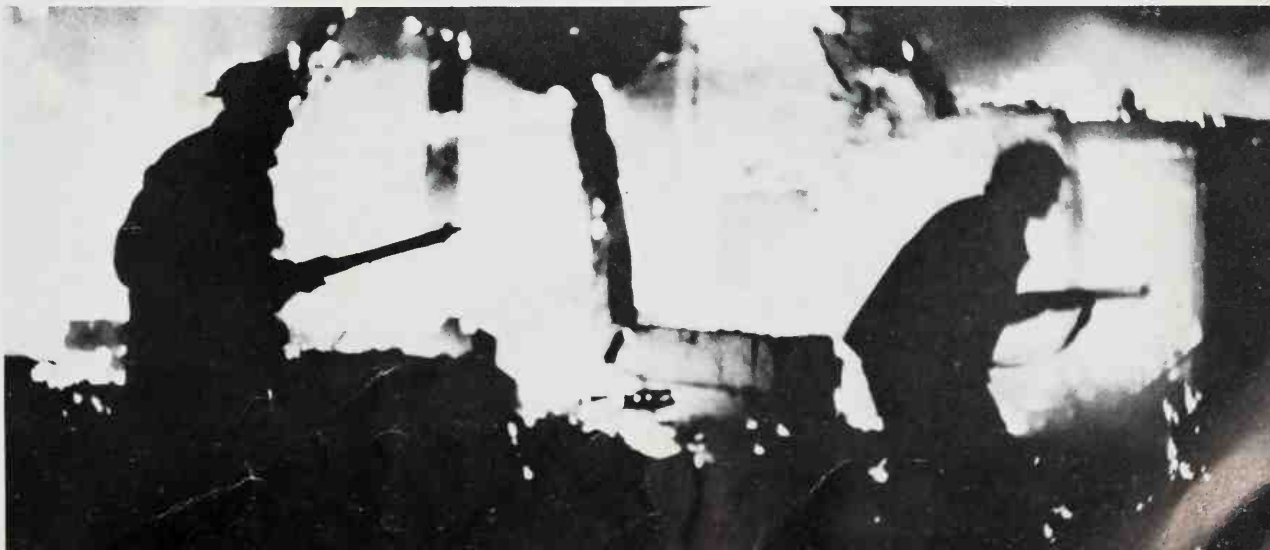
BRITISH TROOPS TAKE ARNHEM AND ADVANCE ON BREMEN

13 April 1945



An R.A.F. Liberator on its way to Germany.

British troops entering the precincts of Bremen on 23 April.







SS Hauptsturmführer Josef Kramer, Commandant of Belsen Concentration Camp.

BRITISH TROOPS LIBERATE BERGEN-BESEN 15 April 1945

While I was moving the corpses, I often noticed strange wounds on the thighs of many of them. At first, I thought these wounds must have been caused by gunshots at close range, but when I asked a friend, he told me that many prisoners cut off pieces of flesh and ate them. Next time I went into the mortuary I did, in fact, see a prisoner draw a knife, cut a piece out of the leg of a body, and quickly put it into his mouth, shaking for fear that anyone should catch him at it.

H. O. Le Druillenee, a concentration camp inmate from Jersey.

◀ More than 40,000 starving prisoners, including this woman, were found at Belsen.



Plaque erected in Belsen.

THIS IS THE SITE OF
THE INFAMOUS BESEN CONCENTRATION CAMP
Liberated by the British on 15 April 1945.

10,000 UNBURIED DEAD WERE FOUND HERE,
ANOTHER 13,000 HAVE SINCE DIED.
ALL OF THEM VICTIMS OF THE
GERMAN NEW ORDER IN EUROPE,
AND AN EXAMPLE OF NAZI KULTUR.

MARSHAL ZHUKOV'S TROOPS LAUNCH ATTACK ON BERLIN

16 April 1945

*Extract from the records of Army Group Centre on
16 April 1945:*

After a gunfire barrage lasting two hours and with maximum air support, the enemy launched his attack across the Neisse from the expected strongpoints between Penzig and Rothenburg and between Muskau and Forst. After heavy fighting and severe losses on both sides, the enemy finally succeeded in crossing the Neisse near both points and advanced westwards. In addition to 4 Infantry Armies, the enemy also threw the 4th Tank Army and the 3rd Guards Tank Army into the attack. No detailed information on the deployment of the Tank Armies is available. The enemy attack was brought to a halt along a line running from Gross-Krauschau through Mueckenhain, Wehrkirch to Rothenburg in the Rothenburg sector, and along a line running from Tschentitz through Doebern, Gross-Koelzig and Simmersdorf to Forst in the Muskau sector . . .

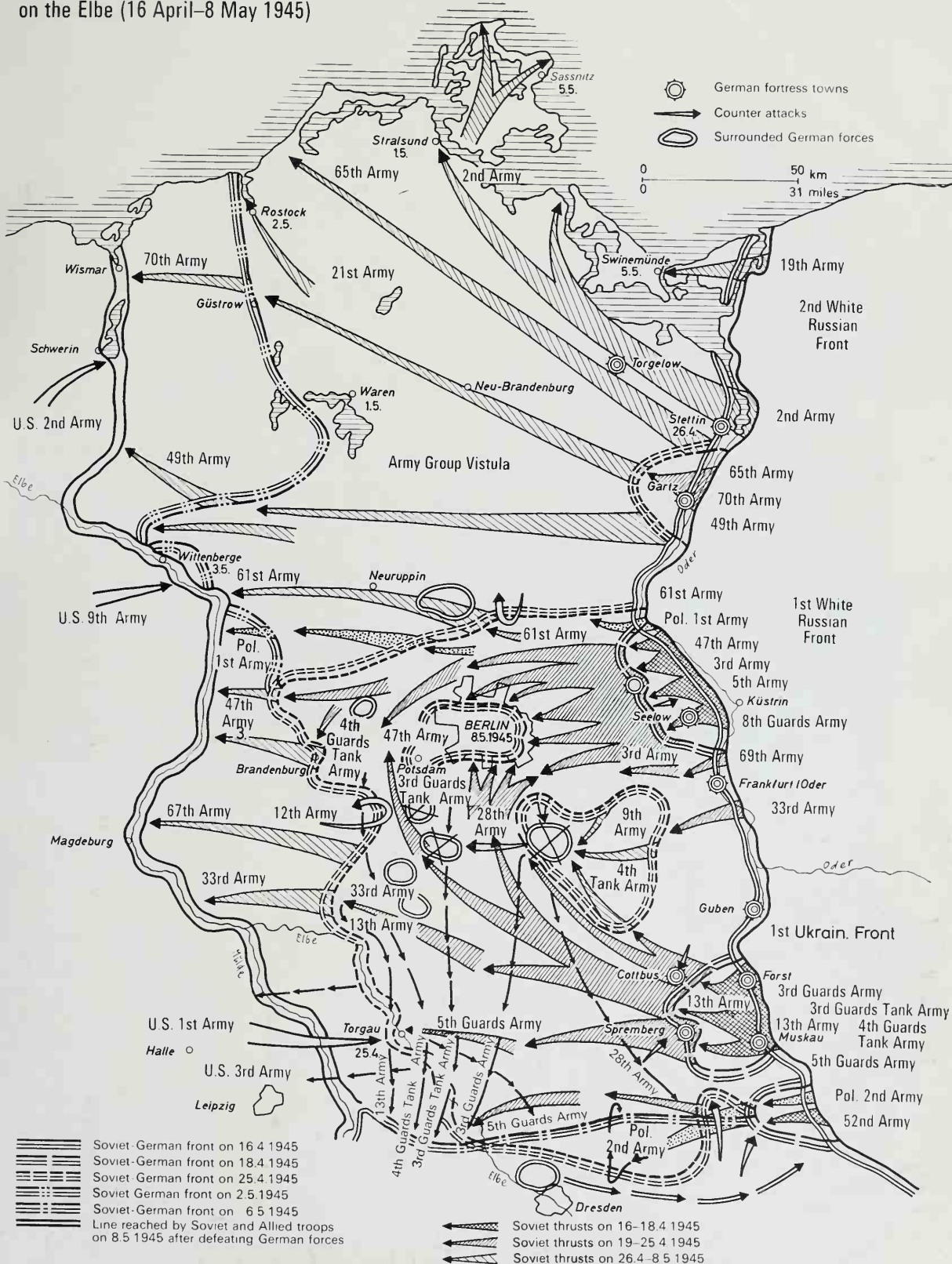
The 4th Tank Army has orders to hold the front against enemy attacks expected on 17 April. The 10th SS Tank Division has been diverted to the east of Spreefurt, whence it can be thrown into either the Rothenburg or the Muskau sector, as the situation demands. 31 enemy tanks have been destroyed. Three enemy Corps have breached the right flank of the 4th Tank Army and have advanced to within 8 km N.W. of Auspitz. Our defences N.W. of Auspitz, into which we have thrown our last reserves, have been breached in several places. A counter-attack by the 8th Tank Division has proved abortive. The position on this flank of the Army Group is perilous in the extreme. We have taken every conceivable counter-measure . . .

General Zhukov in his command post. ▶

Soviet advance into country held by the German 4th Tank and 9th Armies.



Soviet operations to encircle Berlin and the Soviet advance on the Elbe (16 April–8 May 1945)





Soviet bombers attacking Berlin.



Volkssturm men building tank barriers in Berlin.

Air force auxiliaries and Hitler Youth being thrown into the defence of the German capital.





On 5 January 1945, TASS announced the recognition of the Provisional Government of Poland in Lublin by the Soviet Union. In the photograph, S. Moczelewski (centre) is shown presenting his credentials as Ambassador of the Provisional Government in Moscow. On the extreme left: M. I. Kalinin, Chairman of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet.

ROOSEVELT AND CHURCHILL MEET IN MALTA

3 February 1945

Roosevelt and Churchill, accompanied by daughters Anne and Sarah, meet in Malta for preliminary discussions on the Yalta Conference.





Arrival in Yalta: Roosevelt and Churchill inspect a Soviet guard of honour. On the extreme left: V. Molotov, the Soviet Foreign Minister.

THE YALTA CONFERENCE 4-11 February 1945

From the Diaries of Field Marshal Viscount Alanbrooke.

4 February, Yalta: At 5 p.m. we met at the American Headquarters. They are living in the old Yalta Tsar's palace. We had a round table conference consisting of Stalin with Maisky interpreting for him, Molotov, Antonov, Admiral Kuznetsov and Marshal of Aviation Khudyakov, President, Leahy, Marshall, King, Stettinius, Harriman and Deane, P.M., three Chiefs of Staff, Eden, "Pug", Alex and Clark Kerr. Meetings started with the usual compliments, followed by an opening statement by Stalin calling on Antonov to give an account of the war. He gave an excellent and very clear talk, but not much we did not know. Marshall then described the situation on the Western Front. Tomorrow at 12 noon we are to discuss the co-ordination of our military actions and offensives, as Stalin considered the war might well go on till the summer and it was very desirable that our offensive actions should coincide . . .

5 February: At 11:30 we drove to Antonov's H.Q., half-way to Yalta . . . At dinner Winston came up to me and asked me . . . to give him results of our meetings. I gave him a full account and asked him how he had been getting on. The highlight of his remarks was that the

President had said that the Americans would only remain in Germany for two years after the end of the war. France could assist in the Army of Occupation but was not to be represented on the Inter-Allied Commission in Berlin . . .

6 February: At 12 noon we went to Antonov's H.Q. and had a three hours' conference . . . While we were at work the Foreign Secretaries also met, and the high ones again at 4 p.m.

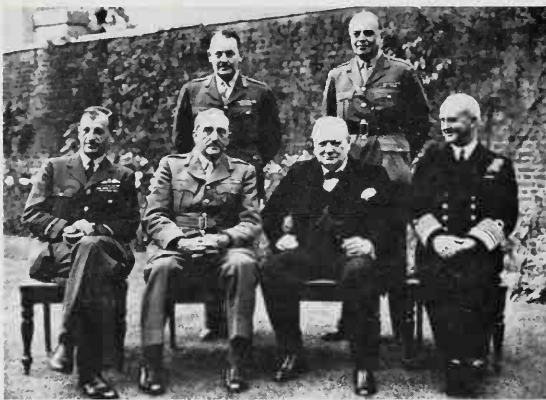
8 February: Our dinner was, as I expected, a lengthy affair. We left here at 8:45 p.m. and returned shortly after 1 a.m. The dinner, as usual, consisted of a series of toasts which went on continuously with the result that most of the courses were cold before they reached one or before one could settle down to try and eat them. Stalin was in the very best of form, and was full of fun and good humour, apparently thoroughly enjoying himself. The standard of the speeches was remarkably low and mostly consisted of insincere, slimy sort of slush! . . .

9 February: At 12 noon we had our Plenary meeting with the P.M. and President and had our Final Report approved, and received our usual reward of compliments on our good work! . . .

*

Declaration on Liberated Europe:

The Premier of the U.S.S.R., the Prime Minister of the United Kingdom, and the President of the United States of America have consulted with each other in the common interests of the peoples of their countries and those of Liberated Europe. They jointly declare their mutual agreement to concert during the temporary period of instability in Liberated Europe the policies of their three Governments in assisting the peoples of Europe liberated from the domination of Nazi Germany, and the people of the former Axis satellite States to solve by democratic means their pressing political and economic problems. The establishment of order in Europe and the rebuilding of national economic life must be achieved by processes which will enable the liberated peoples to destroy the last vestiges of Nazism and Fascism and to create democratic institutions of their own choice. This is a principle of the Atlantic Charter—the right of all peoples to choose the form of government under which they will live—the restoration of sovereign rights and self-government to those peoples who have been forcibly deprived of them by the aggressor nations. To foster the conditions in which the liberated peoples may exercise these rights, the three Governments will jointly assist the people in any liberated European State or former Axis satellite State in Europe where, in their judgment, conditions require: (a) to establish conditions of peace; (b) to carry out emergency measures for the relief of distressed people; (c) to form interim Governmental authorities broadly representative of all democratic elements and pledged to the earliest possible establishment through free elections of Governments responsive to the will of the people; and (d) to facilitate where necessary the holding of such elections.



The British Prime Minister and Chiefs of Staff. From left to right: Sir Charles Portal, Marshal of the Royal Air Force: Field Marshal The Viscount Alanbrooke, General Sir L. C. Hollis (standing), General Sir Hastings Ismay (standing) and Admiral of the Fleet Sir Andrew Cunningham.



The three Governments will consult the other United Nations and provisional authority or other Governments in Europe when matters of direct interest to themselves are under consideration. When, in the opinion of the three Governments, conditions in any liberated European State or any former Axis satellite State in Europe make such action necessary, they will immediately consult together on the measure necessary to discharge the joint responsibilities set forth in this Declaration.

By this Declaration we re-affirm our faith in the principles of the Atlantic Charter, our pledge in the Declaration by the United Nations, and our determination to build in co-operation with other peace-loving nations a world under law, dedicated to peace, security, freedom and the general well-being of all mankind. In issuing this Declaration the three powers express the hope that the French Provisional Government may be associated with themselves in the procedure suggested.

Stalin given all he asks for

From the War Memoirs of General de Gaulle

While the "Big Three" were conferring at Yalta, I felt I must publicly call France to their attention, if indeed they had forgotten her. On 5 February, speaking on the wireless, I gave this warning: "As for the future peace settlement, we have informed our allies that France will of course be committed to absolutely nothing she has not been in a position to discuss and approve in the same way as the others. I specify that the presence of French forces from one end of the Rhine to the other, the separation of the territories on the left bank of the Rhine and of the Ruhr Basin from what will be the German State, the independence of the Polish, Czech, Austrian and Balkan nations are conditions which France judges to be essential . . . We are not distressed, moreover, by the likelihood that it will be up to us to bring some of them to realization, for we are 106 million men, united under the French flag, in immediate proximity to what concerns us most directly . . ."

Lastly the "Big Three" announced that they had "come to an agreement" regarding the Polish question. They decided that Poland would be bounded, on the east, by the Curzon line and would receive, in the north and west, "a substantial increase of territory". As for the political regime, no allusion was made to free elections. A Government, referred to as one of "national unity", was to be formed "starting with the provisional Government already functioning in the country", that is, the Polish Committee of Liberation, known as the "Lublin Committee". No doubt, it was indicated, the latter would be enlarged "to include democratic leaders residing in Poland and abroad". But since there was no reference to the London Government-in-exile, since the composition of the new Government remained quite unspecified, since no control on the part of the western powers was provided for, there could be no doubts as to the kind of Government Poland would receive. Nor as to the authority that would be established in Yugoslavia. Although in regard to this country the Yalta communiqué referred to the ratification by a future "National Assembly", as a matter of fact Tito's dictatorship was recognized unconditionally. Thus Stalin was given all he asked for in Warsaw and Belgrade. To this, and this only, France was not—and for good reasons—invited to accede.

Soviet guard outside the Livadia Palace, where the Yalta conference was held.



The Soviet (upper left), American (upper right) and British (in the foreground) delegations with their advisers.

From the decisions taken at Yalta on 12 February 1945:

The following statement is made by the Prime Minister of Great Britain, the President of the United States, and the Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics on the result of the Crimea Conference:

II. *Occupation and Control of Germany:* We have agreed on common policies and plans for enforcing the unconditional surrender terms which we shall impose together on Nazi Germany after German armed resistance has been finally crushed. These terms will not be made known until the final defeat of Germany is accomplished. Under the agreed plans, the forces of the three Powers will each occupy a separate zone of Germany. Co-ordinated administration and control has been provided for through a central Control Commission consisting of the Supreme Commanders of the three Powers with headquarters in Berlin. It has been agreed that France should be invited by the three Powers, if she should so desire, to take a zone of occupation, and to participate as fourth member of the Control Commission. The limits of the French zone will be agreed by the four Governments concerned through their representatives on the European Advisory Commission.

It is our inflexible purpose to destroy German militarism and Nazism and to ensure that Germany will never again be able to disturb the peace of the world. We are determined to disarm and disband all German armed forces; break up for all time the German General Staff that has repeatedly contrived the resurgence of German militarism; remove or destroy all German military equipment; eliminate or control all German industry that could be

used for military production; bring all War criminals to justice and swift punishment; exact reparation in kind for the destruction wrought by Germans; wipe out the Nazi Party, Nazi laws, organizations, and institutions; remove all Nazi and militaristic influences from public offices and from the cultural and economic life of the German people; and take in harmony such other measures as may be necessary to the future peace and safety of the world. It is not our purpose to destroy the people of Germany, but only when Nazism and militarism have been extirpated will there be hope for a decent life for Germans and a place for them in the comity of nations.

IV. *United Nations' Conference:* We are resolved upon the earliest possible establishment with our Allies of a general international organization to maintain peace and security. We believe that this is essential both to prevent aggression and to remove the political, economic and social causes of war through the close and continuing collaboration of all peace-loving people. The foundations were laid at Dunbarton Oaks. On the important question of voting procedure, however, agreement was not there reached. The present conference has been able to resolve the difficulty. We have agreed that a Conference of United Nations should be called to meet at San Francisco, on 25 April 1945, to prepare the Charter of such an organization along the lines proposed at Dunbarton Oaks. The Government of China and Provisional Government of France will be immediately consulted and invited to sponsor invitations to the Conference jointly with the Governments of the United States, Great Britain and the U.S.S.R. As soon as consultation with China and France has been completed, the text of the proposals on voting procedure will be made public.

On 20 February, the White House issued the following statement:

General de Gaulle, President of the French Provisional Government, was invited by President Roosevelt to meet him in Algiers. The invitation was given to him in Paris by the U.S. Ambassador, Mr. Jefferson Caffery, and was sent from Yalta 6 days in advance of the President's arrival in Algiers. . . . The President was most disappointed when advised that official business did not permit the General to come to Algiers. Questions of mutual interest and importance to France and the United States are pending.

SOVIET MOVES IN EUROPE

We are faced with a barbarian invasion

by Harry S. Truman

The Soviet Union, Ambassador Harriman told me, had two policies which they thought they could successfully pursue at the same time. One was the policy of co-operation with the United States and Great Britain, and the second was the extension of Soviet control over neighbouring states by independent action. He said that certain elements around Stalin misinterpreted our generosity and our desire to co-operate as an indication of softness so that the Soviet Government could do as it pleased without risking challenge from the United States . . .

Ambassador Harriman continued that, in his judgment, we were faced with "a barbarian invasion of Europe". He was convinced that Soviet control over any foreign country meant not only that their



Stalin, the political victor of Yalta, in conversation with Churchill during a break in the conference.

influence would be paramount in that country's foreign relations but also that the Soviet system with its secret police and its extinction of freedom of speech would prevail. In his opinion, we had to decide what our attitude would be in the face of these unpleasant facts . . .

Before leaving, Harriman took me aside and said, "Frankly, one of the reasons that made me rush back to Washington was the fear that you did not understand, as I had seen Roosevelt understand, that Stalin is breaking his agreements. My fear was inspired by the fact that you could not have had time to catch up with all the recent cables [on the Polish question and the San Francisco Conference] . . ."

Thousands of German prisoners of war being marched through Moscow in celebration of the Soviet victory.





Franklin D. Roosevelt, President of the United States from 1933 to 1945.



The news of Roosevelt's death shocked the American nation.

THE DEATH OF FRANKLIN D. ROOSEVELT

12 April 1945

“Army-Navy Dead: ROOSEVELT, Franklin D., Commander-in-Chief.”

In the third month of his fourth term as President, Roosevelt had gone to his second home, the Little White House on top of Pine Mountain, in Warm Springs, Georgia for a badly needed rest. Shortly after noon on April 12, 1945, the President sat quietly before the fireplace of his cottage while an artist near by sketched his portrait.

Suddenly he spoke: “I have a terrific headache.” Those were his last words. In a few minutes he lost consciousness and died two hours later from the effects of a massive cerebral haemorrhage.

The news of the President's death soon was spread by flashes and bulletins to every corner of the world. Millions of people were plunged into grief by the tidings. At first they refused to believe it, but then had to accept it. Everywhere there were choked whispers: “Roosevelt is dead! Roosevelt is dead!” Men and women gave way to frank, unashamed tears . . .

Most people were inclined to agree with the verdict of Winston Churchill: “I conceived an admiration for him as a statesman, a man of affairs, and a war leader. I felt the utmost confidence in his upright, inspiring character and outlook, and a personal regard—affection I must say—for him beyond my power to express today . . . It is indeed a loss, a bitter loss to humanity, that those heartbeats are stilled forever.”

The press announcement was unique and a real tribute:

ARMY-NAVY CASUALTY LIST

Washington, April 13—Following are the latest casualties in the military services, including next-of-kin.

Army-Navy Dead

ROOSEVELT, Franklin D., Commander-in-Chief, wife, Mrs. Anna Eleanor Roosevelt, the White House.

HARRY S. TRUMAN BECOMES PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES

Stalin's Telegram to President Truman

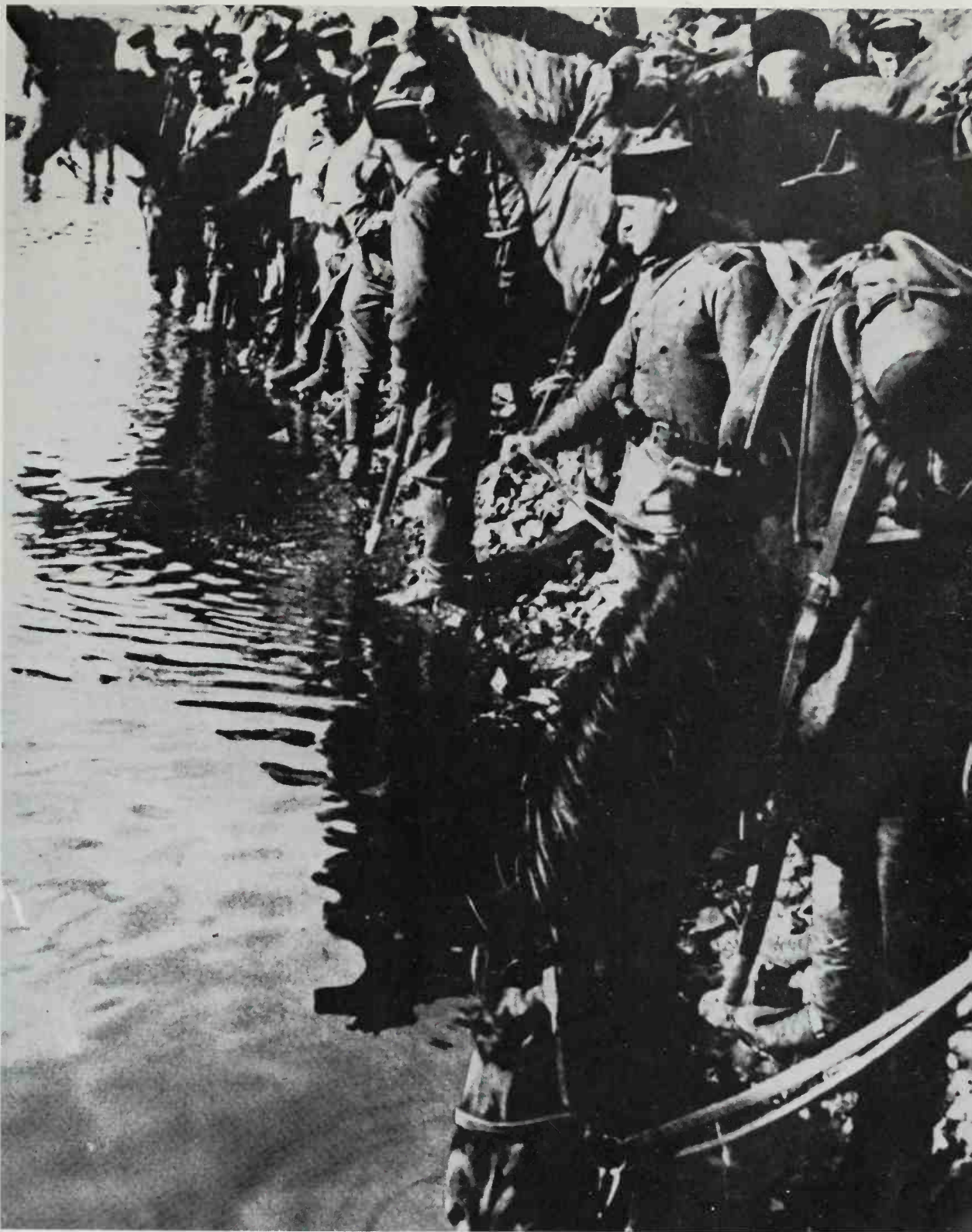
13 April 1945

“In the name of the Soviet Government and in my own, I wish to convey to the Government of the United States of America our sincere condolences on the premature death of President Roosevelt. The American people and the United Nations have lost in Franklin Roosevelt a great statesman of world significance and a pioneer in the organization of peace and security after the war. The Soviet Government expresses its sincere sympathy to the American people and its conviction that the friendship between the great Powers who have shouldered the main burden of the war against the common enemy will continue to develop in future.” J. STALIN

In a brief 20-minute speech President Truman outlined his course of action. The Axis could expect no more favourable terms than “unconditional surrender” as proclaimed by President Roosevelt at Casablanca in 1943. War criminals would be punished. Allied military action would continue under the same admirals and generals chosen by Roosevelt. A world organization to prevent future wars must become an accomplished fact. The great nations of the world must demonstrate that they would “serve” and not “dominate” in the scheme of things.

From the inaugural address of H. S. Truman to a joint session of Congress on 16 April 1945 (United Press):

So that there can be no possible misunderstanding, both Germany and Japan can be certain, beyond any shadow of doubt, that America will continue the fight for freedom until no vestige of resistance remains. We are deeply conscious of the fact that much hard fighting is still ahead of us. Having to pay such a heavy price to make complete victory certain, America will never become a party to any plan for partial victory. To settle for merely another temporary respite would surely jeopardize the future security of the world. Our demand has been, and remains, unconditional surrender. We will not traffic with the breakers of the peace on the terms of the peace.



These Cossack guards have come a long way: from the Volga, over the Dnieper, Vistula, Oder and Spree right up to the Elbe.



SHAEF announced on 26 April 1945, that Allied troops were attacking Bremen from the south and east.

BREMEN CAPTURED BY BRITISH TROOPS

26 April 1945

Allied leaflet. "Further fighting means the destruction of German industry, chaos to family life, and useless personal sacrifice." ▶



View of Bremen in April 1945.

WEITERMACHEN bedeutet :

FÜR DEUTSCHLAND-

Ständig wachsende Verheerung durch Materialschlachten auf deutschem Boden im Osten und Westen. Vernichtung der letzten Voraussetzungen für den Wiederaufbau nach dem Kriege.

FÜR DEINE FAMILIE-

Ständig wachsende Gefahren durch den einrollenden Krieg. Selbstmörderische Volkssturmeinsätze, Bombardierungen, immer mehr Nahrungsknappheit, Parteiterror und schliesslich Chaos.

FÜR DICH-

Ständig wachsende Material-Unterlegenheit, in der Deine Opferbereitschaft allein nichts ausrichten kann. Ein Selbstopfer in letzter Stunde, das seinen Zweck verloren hat.



Scattered German troops in full retreat in S. Wurttemberg. German remnants in the Schwarzwald completely surrounded by French 1st Army.

FRENCH DRIVE TO LAKE CONSTANCE. AMERICANS CROSS THE DANUBE AT INGOLSTADT

23-26 April 1945

SHAEF announced on 23 and 24 April that the bridgehead on the south bank of the Danube, S.E. of Donaueschingen had been extended by 40 miles as far as Sigmaringen . . . On the S.W. edge of the Schwarzwald pocket, Waldkirch, Freiburg and Gretzhausen were reached after advances of up to 10 miles . . . Allied units advancing east through Sigmaringen were drawn up before Ehingen . . .

Sprechzettel 2/2 832 2/2 208 1111		Geheime Kommandosache	
Sprechnummer Datum 10 um 11:10 Uhr an 208 durch 1111	Briefzeit Datum 10 um 11:10 Uhr an 208 durch 1111 27. APR. 1945 16 16	Besondere Sprechzettel Briefpostnummer * KR ROBINSON VIER DIR 2614 (2497) KR LFL KDO 4 GLTD LFL KDO 4 (4 zum Weiterbefördern) LW KDO WEST LW KDO 4 -- GEHEIME KOMMANDOSACHE -- FEINDVORSTOSZ RICHTUNG PASSAU DROHT IM PROTEKTORAT UND OSTMARK EINGEWSETZTE EIGENE KRAEFTE ABZUSCHNEIDEN UND DEN SIEDERAUM ZU THEILEN. HEKAEMPFUNG DIESER VORSTOSSES DAHER SCHWERPUNKT FUER EINSATZ LW KDO WEST UND, SOWEIT LUFTLAGEMAESSIG MOEGLICH, AUCH FUER LW KDO 4. ZUM SCHUTZ DER ANGRIFFS-VERBAENDE AUCH JAGDVERBAND 44 HERANZUZIEHEN. = OKL FUEST NR 10014 GK (OP 1) 1A GEZ VON GREIFF, OBERST 1G	
4/4 2/2 208 1111		16 16	



Teletype message of 27 April to Luftwaffe Commands West and 4: Enemy advance on Passau threatens Austria and must be thrown back at all costs.

Tanks of the U.S. 3rd Army crossing the Danube.



Troops of the British 1st Commando Brigade and the 15th (Scottish) Division crossing the Lower Elbe in Buffaloes at Lauenburg.

BRITISH TROOPS REACH THE ELBE AT LAUENBURG

28 April 1945

At the same time that British troops reached the Elbe, troops of the 2nd White Russian Front under Marshal Rokossovsky entered Mecklenburg. On 29 April, the Red Army occupied Anklam on the road to Stralsund, and on 1 May took Stralsund itself. Rostock and Warnemuende fell on 2 May.

German POW's; 13-16 year-old boys with their Major.



OPERATION "PHEASANT SHOOT" BY BAVARIAN FREEDOM FIGHTERS

27/28 April 1945

Funkstelle Sondersug		Abgang	Funk-
Abt.	Abt. Dienststelle P.H.Q.	Tag 28./4. Zeit 0700	Sprech-Nr. 107
Anst.	An	Eingang Tag 28./4. Zeit 0947	Vermerk Dring
Kopf	<p>1 2 3 13</p> <p>4 30</p> <p>7 11</p> <p>10 20</p> <p>12 12</p> <p>13 13</p>		

Sender München seitweilig durch Feindsender überlagert, Münchener Programm und Aufrufe des Gauleiters gehen über Sender Laibach.

Ziegler

Geheim

Luftflottenkommando 6
Führungsabteilung I
Nr. B.Fr. 672/45 gsh. (1a Plieg)

R.Qu., den 28.4.45

A K T I O N S B E R I C H T

9,45 Uhr Anruf Major Gensow, Ia/Luft OB-Fest:
Lagebericht über Aufstand München.

VB München durch Aufständische besetzt.
In der Luitpold-Kaserne Aufbruch unter Soldaten.
Kasernen Luitpold Soldaten mit weißen Arabiden (Aufständische),
Belohnender München in Erding von Aufständischen besetzt.
Unternehmen dagegen unter Führung des Inspektorates München
soll auslaufen.
Ist-Überretung entgegenfalls wenn Besetzung durch Einsatz von
Ju 87 erhalten und durch Lfl. Kdo. 6 Chef. sonst bei entsprechenden
Weiterlage eingewagt.
Chef. Gauleiter, Reichsleit. Verbindungsaufnahme Kdr. 10 Flak-Div. mit Kommando
München, SA-Obergruppenführer Herrst. Hoffmann (ent-
sprechend Mitte OB-Fest).

Verteilt:
1a
1b
1c
1d Plieg

[Handwritten Signature]

Top: Radio signal that Radio Munich will "temporarily" broadcast from Laibach (Ljubljana). Below: Secret memorandum by German 6th Air Commando on Munich revolt: Rebellion among soldiers in Luitpold and Ismening Barracks; Radio Munich occupied by rebels; air-force support may be needed.

Capt. Gerngross's "Pheasant Shoot"

During the past few weeks it had become clear that only decisive action could save Munich from total destruction. Capt. Gerngross got hold of a number of prisoners from Moosburg Camp and, with the help of Major Braun in Freising, sent them together with U.S. Lt. McNamara, the French officer Miremont, and two German officers, through the German lines to make contact with the Americans.

Shortly before midnight on Friday, 27 April 1945, Capt. Gerngross sounded the alert in the Saar Barracks. When the whole company had lined up in the corridor, the Captain told them: "The moment for which all of us have toiled, has arrived at last. We must put an end to this

pointless war and save the rest of our country from senseless destruction. That means action. It also means risking our lives. I know I shall not be alone, when I call upon you to follow me on the road to freedom. You can choose for me or against me, but whoever joins me now, must stay to the end. I hereby absolve you all from your oath of loyalty to Hitler!" . . .

A few minutes past midnight—it was now Saturday, 28 April, Capt. Gerngross's Mercedes left the Barracks with two German officers, Leiling and Spoetzl, and the American Lt. Leigh, while fellow conspirators in Munich and Upper Bavaria were informed by radio and courier that the "Pheasant Shoot" was on. The captain's car raced along the dark road towards Sternberg. It was making for the Schornerhof, the headquarters of Governor von Epp and his Staff . . . When von Epp wavered he was taken prisoner. He and Major von Caracciola, his adjutant, who was in league with the rebels, were driven to the English Garden, whence, after a short stay, they were taken to Freising by Lt. Leiling and put in charge of Major Braun. Negotiations with von Epp then dragged on endlessly . . .

Meanwhile Sgt. Niedermayer of the Interpreters' Corps and a squad of riflemen raided and seized Freimann Radio Station. However, the actual transmitter was in Erding, and had still to be taken by a company of Panzer Grenadiers from Freising under Lt. Reiter. At 3 a.m., the transmitter was ready to go on the air, and Capt. Gerngross broadcast the first proclamation of the Bavarian Freedom Fighters: "Stop fighting—lay down your arms—destroy the Nazis wherever you meet them—Hoist white flags! Allied troops are approaching Munich . . ." This message was repeated over and over again by Radio Erding . . . Major Braun had meanwhile realized that von Epp was quite incapable of taking any decisive steps and let him go. Major Caracciola, who still hoped to use his influence on von Epp or the Army leaders, refused to remain in safety in Freising. He drove with von Epp to Munich and then, by a roundabout route, to the High Command in Kempfenhausen. This brought him into the clutches of *Gauleiter* Giesler, who had suddenly been galvanized into hysterical activity. Soon afterwards, a Gestapo convoy drew up and carried von Epp and Caracciola off to Munich . . . Caracciola was immediately declared a "defeatist", sentenced to death, and shot in the Ministry courtyard . . .

All points in Munich held by the Bavarian Freedom Fighters were now attacked by SS men: the rebels had to withdraw from the town and re-assembled near the Erding transmitter. At 11.30 a.m. the current was cut off, and the voice of Free Bavaria was silenced . . . Everything seemed lost and yet it was not so. The voice of Munich had been heard throughout the land and had not fallen on deaf ears. More than 40,000 battle-worn troops on the Glonn and Ammer fronts laid down their arms, the ranks dissolved, and soldiers began to stream along roads and pathways leading to the Isar line . . .

From Otto Zierer: *Die Abenteuer der vielgeliebten Stadt München* (The adventurous history of the dearly beloved city of Munich) Vol. III.



**MUNICH OCCUPIED BY TROOPS OF
THE U.S. 7TH ARMY**

30 April 1945

Villagers in S. Wurttemberg taking their possessions to safety. On 30 April, Allied tanks advanced on Lake Constance through Wangen.



SHAEF announced on 30 April that Allied tanks had entered the suburbs of Munich.



The destroyed Sternecker Brauhaus where Hitler founded his Nazi party (left).



A group of Czech Partisans.

CZECH PARTISANS HELP THE RED ARMY TO
LIBERATE THEIR COUNTRY

January-May 1945



Slovak Partisans clearing a village of German troops.

Czech Partisans manning an armoured train.



BRITISH 8TH ARMY AND U.S. 5TH ARMY LAUNCH FINAL OFFENSIVE
IN ITALY 9 April 1945



Field Marshal Sir Harold Alexander, Allied Supreme Commander Mediterranean.



General von Vietinghoff-Scheel, Supreme Commander German Army Group C (S.W.).

Allied Commanders in the Mediterranean

Allied Supreme Commander
Field Marshal Sir Harold Alexander (Br.)

Deputy Supreme Commander
Lt. General J. T. McNarney (U.S.A.)

Allied Naval Commander
Admiral Sir John Cunningham (Br.)

Allied Army Commander
Field Marshal Alexander (Br.)

C.-in-C. 15th Army Group
(U.S. 5th and British 8th Armies)
General Mark Clark (U.S.A.)

Allied Air Commander
Lt. General J. K. Cannon (U.S.A.)



On 9 April, at 1:45 p.m., the Allies launched their last offensive in Italy after bombing German positions between rivers Senio and Santerno.

General Mark Clark, Commander of 15th Army Group, and Lt. General Sir Richard McCreery, Commander of 8th Army, watching Allied air attack.

The Last Allied Offensive in Italy

By Lieutenant-Colonel S. W. Nicholson.

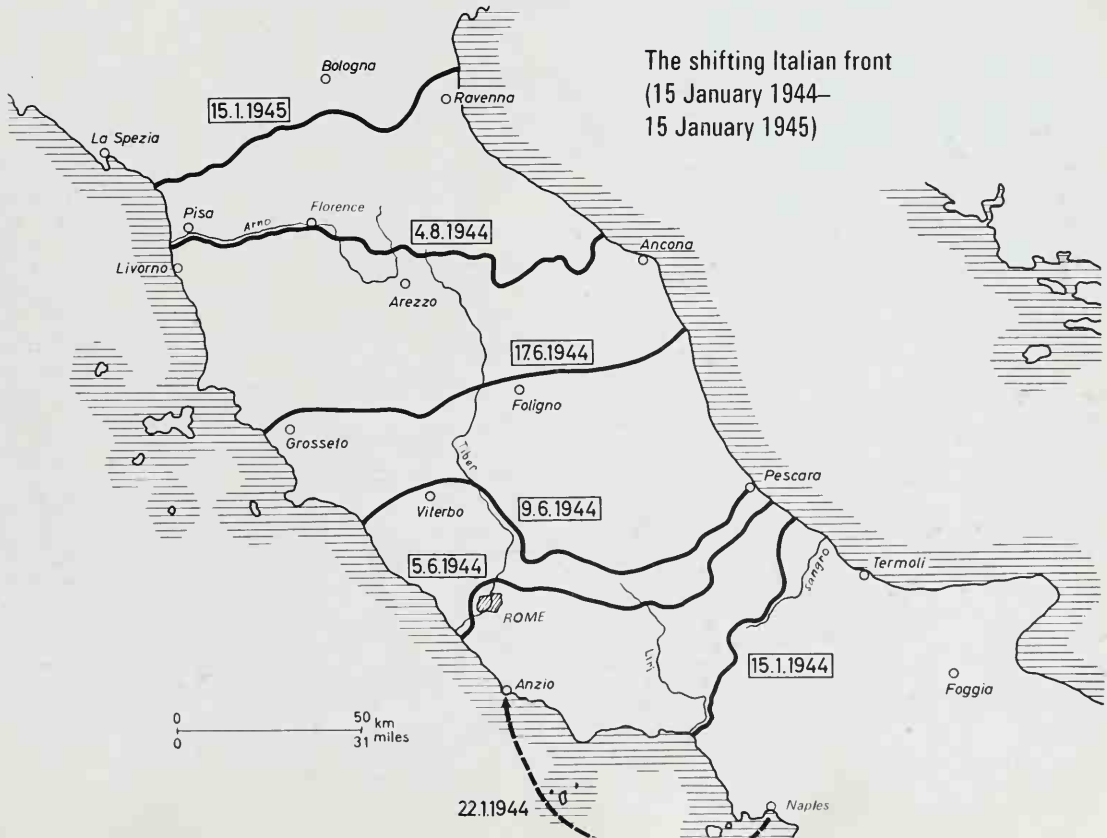
The long hours of suspense dragged slowly by, eyes turning continually to watches. At last at 13:45 hours the distant roar of heavy bombers seemed the signal for the first guns to speak. These were the 3.7s firing a line of air-bursts as markers to guide the heavies on to their target . . . A strange hush fell and the silent minutes and seconds ticked slowly by till at 15:20 hours, with a mighty crash, the gun battle began along the whole front. Shells tore into the stop-banks of the Senio from all angles, some from guns carefully sited to enfilade the reaches of the river, others crashing headlong among the mines and wire and strong-points: others searching deep into the back areas among the guns, dumps, headquarters and supply routes. Suddenly the shelling lifted from the stop-banks, stepping out in a "dragnet" barrage. Then the guns were silent, and for ten minutes Thunderbolts, Spitfires and Kittyhawks took charge of the river, zooming up and down with bombs, rockets and machineguns adding their staccato to the hymn of hate. Back came the guns to pound the banks, play "dragnet" with variations and again give way to the air. In all, five gun attacks and four air attacks - till at 19:20 hours a sudden silence marked H-hour, broken only by the aircraft coming back for a dummy run to keep the enemy heads down and drown the roar of Crocodiles and Wasps clambering up the near bank to sear with flame the already blasted enemy banks. In their tracks the assaulting infantry, with their kapok bridges, struggled forward to the river in the gathering dusk. 19:30 hours: with a roar the protective barrage opened four hundred yards beyond the river line and held there for thirty minutes, a curtain of steel behind which the infantry completed their grisly task. Fresh platoons leapfrogged through, and at H + 40 moved forward with the barrage. There was no stopping now . . .

At dawn on the 10th our batteries slipped forward in turn to the prepared positions behind the banks of the Senio and, tired but jubilant gunners were ready to cover the infantry to the Santerno river line.

(From Flower/Rees: *The War 1939-1945*)



Allied H.Q. Mediterranean announced on 10 April that the 8th Army had crossed the river Senio on a broad front.





The first German prisoners being brought in.



British 8th Army in Lugo (11 April 1945).

ACROSS THE SENIO AND ON TO
THE SANTERNO 9-11 April 1945

Flame-thrower on the bank of the river Senio.





General Mark Clark, C.-in-C. 15th Army Group, in Bologna. Saluting while the Allied national anthems are being played on 22 April are (from left to right): Generals Clark, Anders, Truscott and Keyes.

British 8th Army reached Ferrara on 23 April. Two German soldiers who tried vainly to hide in civilian clothes.

German resistance collapsed after the capture of Bologna. The photograph shows German prisoners on a U.S. lorry in Bologna.



ALLIES ADVANCE ACROSS THE PO

23 April 1945

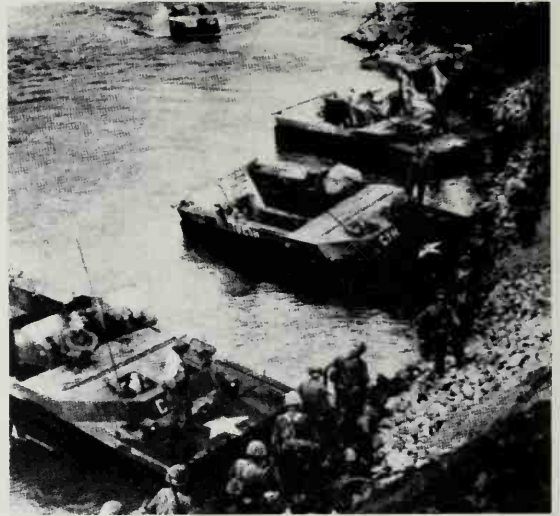
The Supreme Command of the Wehrmacht announced on 25 April:

In Italy, the battle centre has shifted from Reggio and Ferrara to the Po, following the advance of strong enemy infantry and tank concentrations.

*

Allied Mediterranean H.Q. announced on 28 April:

With the enemy forces in Northern Italy in complete disintegration, the Allied armies swept forward on all fronts, the 8th Army crossing the Adige in strength near Padua, piercing the so-called "Venetian line" of defences . . . and thrusting towards Padua and Venice. Troops of the 5th Army have captured Verona and are rapidly advancing on Piacenza and Milan. In Liguria, an Allied naval party took over the port of Genoa . . .



Units of the U.S. 5th Army crossing the Po in amphibious vehicles on 23 April.

On 23 April, the U.S. 8th Army reached the Po at Pontelagoscuro and established bridgeheads on the north bank.





**GERMAN FRONT IN ITALY
COLLAPSES** 27 April 1945

On 27 April 1945, the German front in Italy collapsed, and German troops withdrew to the north. Fighting ceased three days later.



Lt.-General Count von Schwerin with Lt.-General Keightley, Commander of the British 5th Corps.



Major-General Pemsel, captured by the Americans near Brescia, in conversation with an interpreter.



The bodies of Mussolini, Clara Petacci and other Fascists were put on display . . .
 . . . in Milan, in the same spot where fifteen anti-Fascists had been executed one year earlier.



MUSSOLINI SHOT BY LT.-COL. VALERIO

28 April 1945

“I shall give you an empire!”

The inglorious end of a sawdust Caesar

Mussolini's nemesis was a Lieutenant-Colonel Valerio, a Communist and former metal worker, who led an expedition “to apply on the spot the decree of the North Italian Committee of National Liberation against those responsible for the catastrophe into which Italy had been led”. By accident Valerio and his Partisans on April 28 found Mussolini and his mistress in a farmhouse near the town of Giulano di Mezzegere on Lake Como . . .

Mussolini expressed his resentment at being disturbed.

Valerio said calmly: “I have come to free you.”

The two prisoners were pushed outside the room. It suddenly dawned upon Mussolini that these were not friends. Then came one of the most unique offers of a bribe in the history of crime: “Let me go,” the *Duce* beseeched his captors. “I shall give you an empire!”

Valerio said nothing. The prisoners were pushed into an automobile. On the pretext that he had heard a noise, Valerio stopped the car and stepped out.

“Get out quickly, both of you. Stand at the corner of that wall.”

Petacci screamed hysterically, “You can't do that!”

Valerio pumped bullets into Mussolini and his mistress. “I execute the will of the Italian people,” he said.

The bodies, plus those of a dozen other Fascists, were brought to Milan for public display in the Piazza Loreto, the huge open square where fifteen Italian patriots had been executed by the Fascists a year before. There, bloody and mudstained, the bodies of Mussolini and the others were dumped like carrion, beaten, kicked, trampled, spat upon . . .

Milton Bracker in *N.Y. Times*

Me ne frego—I don't give a damn

By Benito Mussolini

War alone tests human strength to the full, and enobles all nations daring to wage it. All other tests are no more than substitutes and fail to confront man with himself in a choice between life and death. Hence all doctrines based on the idea of peace are no more suited to Fascism than any other international schemes—for history has shown that, even if such schemes have to be adopted temporarily for reasons of political expediency, they go by the board as soon as emotion, or national ideals and interests rise up in the heart of the nation. Fascism applies this anti-pacifist spirit even in the life of individuals. The proud motto of our storm troopers: *me ne frego*—a motto that first appeared on the bandage of a wounded fighter—is not merely a Stoic confession of faith, or the expression of a political idea—it also bespeaks a readiness to do battle, to brave danger; it is a new way of Italian life.

From: Mussolini's *Fascism*



A Marauder attacking Venice.



Gurkha troops of the 8th Army in Este.

VENICE AND PADUA OCCUPIED 29 April 1945

German prisoners in the Lido of Venice.





The North Italian Committee of National Liberation achieved its greatest success with the capture of Milan. In the photograph: SS-prisoners in a lorry.

ITALIAN PARTISANS LIBERATE MILAN 25-30 April 1945

An American interpreter calling on captured SS-men to surrender their arms.



American soldiers entering Milan in the wake of the Partisans, on 30 April.



ARMY GROUP C SURRENDERS IN CASERTA

29 April 1945

Draft for the instrument of surrender of all forces under the control of the German C.-in-C. South-West:

1. The German C.-in-C., South-West, agrees to the unconditional surrender of all forces under his command or control on land, sea, or in the air to the Supreme Allied Commander, Mediterranean.
2. The German C.-in-C., South-West, will at once issue orders to all forces under his command to cease active operations on land, sea or in the air at 12:00 hours GMT on May 2, 1945.
3. The German C.-in-C., South-West, agrees to carry out the orders set out in Appendices A, B and C, and any further orders that may be issued by the Supreme Commander, Mediterranean. Disobedience of orders or failure to comply with them will be dealt with in accordance with the accepted laws and usages of war.
4. This instrument comes into effect immediately upon signature, and the orders contained in Appendices A, B and C will take effect at the date and time stipulated under para. 2.
5. This instrument of surrender is written in English and German. The English version is the authentic text. The decision of the Supreme Commander will be final if any doubt or dispute arises as to the meaning or interpretation of the surrender terms.

Secret

6. The instrument of surrender stipulates that it is independent of, without prejudice to, and will be superseded by any general instrument of surrender imposed by or on behalf of the United Nations and applicable to Germany and the German armed forces as a whole.

signed: *Schweinitz*
Lt.-Col. Victor von Schweinitz
Staff of Army Group C
on behalf of
General Von Vietinghoff-Scheel
C.-in-C. South-West
signed: *Wenner*
SS-*Sturmbanfuhrer*
Major Eugen Wenner
on behalf of
SS-*Obergruppenfuhrer*
Colonel Karl Wolff
Supreme SS and Police
Commander and
Wehrmacht Pleni-
potentiary in Italy

signed: *W. D. Morgan*
Lt.-Gen. W. D. Morgan,
Chief of Staff of Allied
Force H.Q.
on behalf of
Field-Marshal H. R. L. G.
Alexander,
Supreme Allied
Commander,
Mediterranean Theatre
of Operations

Place: CASERTA
Date: 29 April 1945
Time: 14:00 hours



Marshal Graziani, Commander of the Italian Army Group, Liguria, being interrogated by Brigadier Howard (U.S.A.).



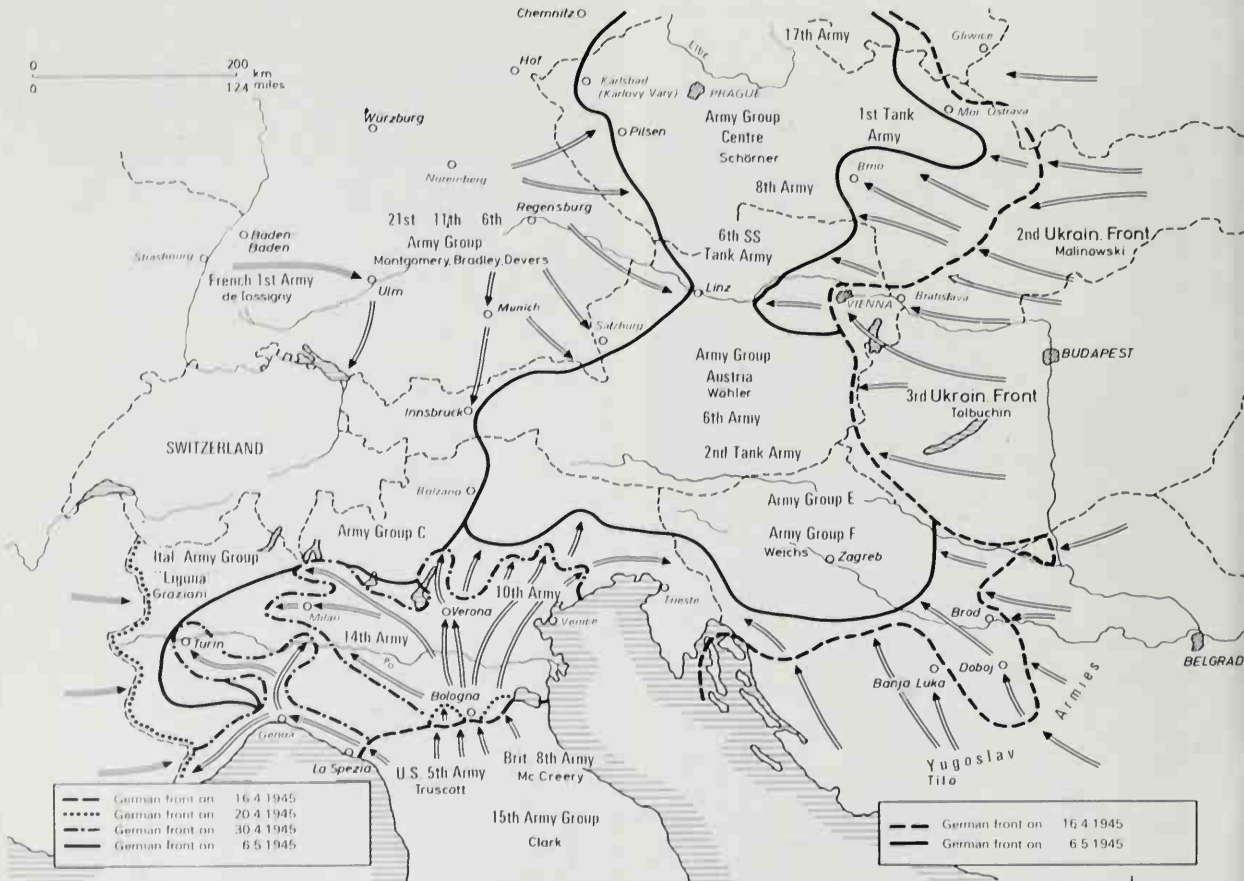
Lt.-General Morgan signing the instrument of surrender.
German representatives signing at Caserta.





Tanks of the 3rd Ukrainian Front in occupied Vienna. Soon afterwards the Red Army advanced as far as Linz in Lower Austria.

The collapse of the German front in Italy and the last operations of Allied forces and the Red Army in S.E. Europe





Yugoslav troops captured Trieste on 1 May. German troops refuse to surrender to other than British troops and are taken to Monfalcone.

YUGOSLAV AND BRITISH TROOPS IN TRIESTE 4 May 1945

*An Order of the Day from Field-Marshal Alexander announced on 5 April that the New Zealand troops under Gen. Freyberg, V.C., had occupied Trieste. . . . The New Zealanders, on entering Trieste, found a very confused situation: Marshal Tito's Yugoslav troops, who had been heavily engaged with the enemy, were in the city, while *Chetnik* bands formerly under Gen. Mihailowitch, and Italian guerrillas were also active. . . . It appeared that a delicate position might materialize.*



General Freyberg meeting General Borstnar in Monfalcone. Below: A Yugoslav soldier handing his flag to a New Zealander.



THE CZECH UPRISING IN PRAGUE

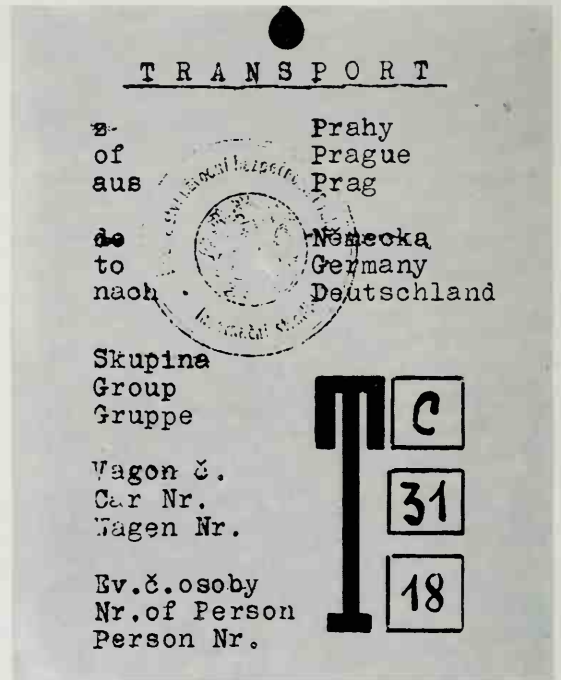
4-9 May 1945



Prague's famous Wenceslaus Square on 9 May 1945, a few hours after the arrival of Marshal Koniev's troops.



On 5 May, Prague saw the beginning of an anti-German terror campaign, unleashed by *Gauleiter* Frank's previous order to shoot Czech rebels at sight (see Chronology).



Travel voucher of an expelled German.

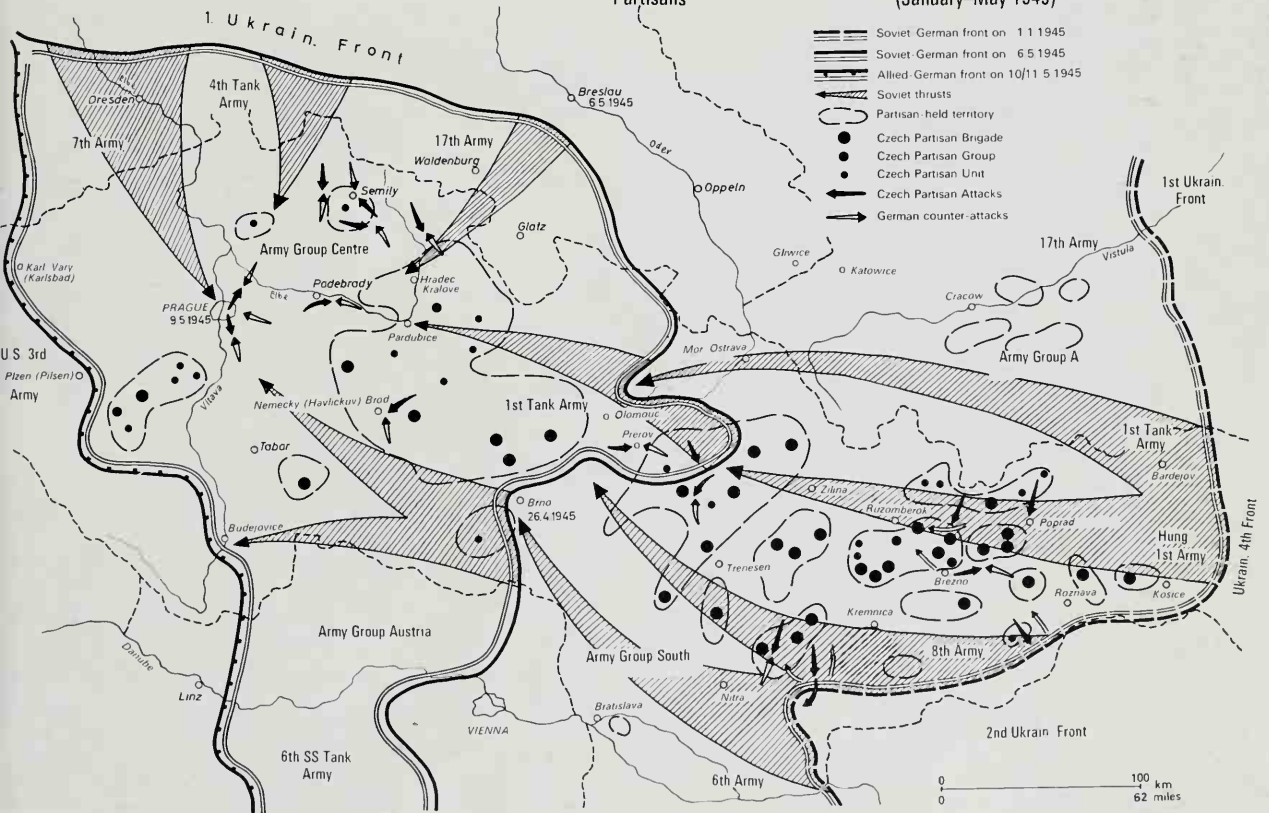
First Ukrainian Front occupying Prague on 9 May.





Frenchmen fighting in the ranks of the Czech Patriot Army at Vrutyky, north of Kremnica.

The Red Army advance on Prague and operations by Czech Partisans (January–May 1945)





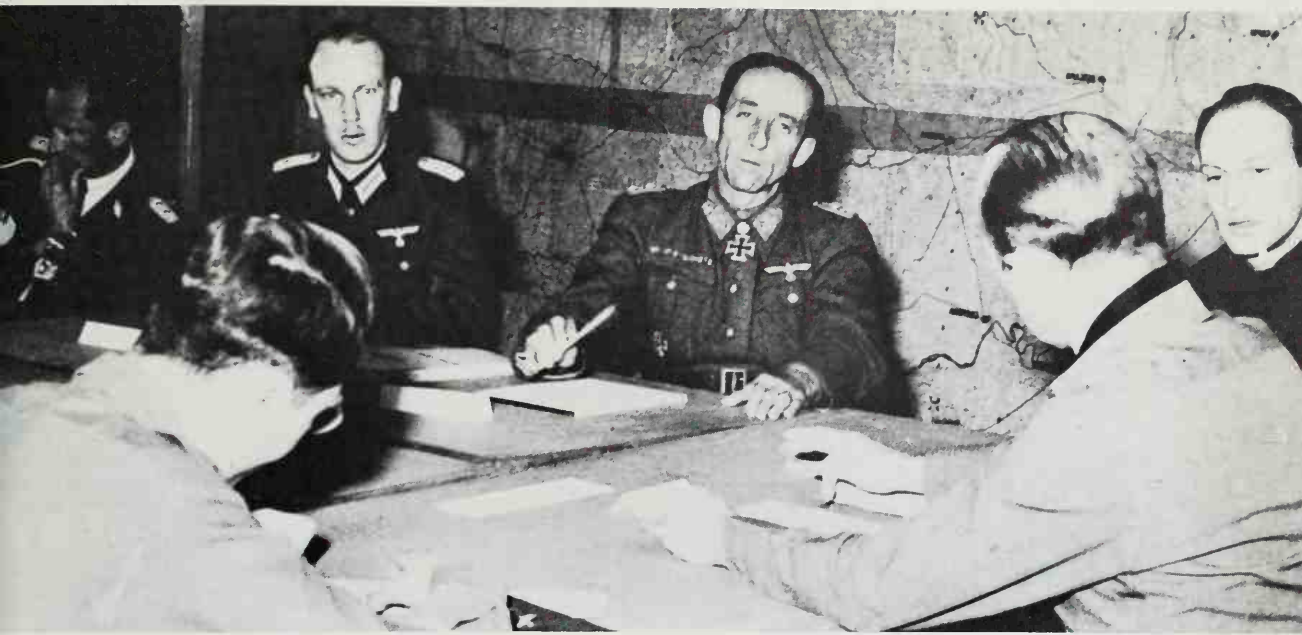
THE GERMAN COLLAPSE IN THE SOUTH

4-5 May 1945

After the link-up between the U.S. 7th and 5th Armies at the Brenner Pass (4 May), organized German resistance in Austria ceased.

Captured Cossack Divisions and Vlassov units were later handed over to the Russians.





Major-General Gruenther (left foreground, back to camera) discusses the surrender of German troops in Italy with Lt.-Generals Senger and Etterlin (third from left) and Lt.-Colonel von Schweinitz (fourth from left), who signed the Caserta instrument.



Surrender negotiations near the Brenner Pass between U.S. soldiers and German officers.



A Scottish officer discussing surrender terms with SS officers in Austria.

THE CAPTURE OF GOERING AND FIELD-MARSHALS KESSELRING,
VON KLEIST, SCHOERNER AND VON RUNDSTEDT Early May 1945



Reichs Marshal Goering, ousted by Hitler on 23 April and confined to Mauterndorf until 5 May, decided to make contact with the Americans through the General Staff of the *Luftwaffe*. Events moved too fast for him, however, and on 8 May he was captured in Fischhorn (Austria).



Field-Marshal von Kleist and General Russwurm (standing) after their capture in Mitterfels (Bavaria). Right: Field-Marshal Schoerner, Commander of Army Group Centre, who deserted and fled to the West in civilian clothes.



Field-Marshal Kesselring with Major-General M. D. Taylor.



Field-Marshal von Rundstedt was taken prisoner in a hospital in Bad Toelz.

GERMAN FRONT COLLAPSES IN YUGOSLAVIA

9-15 May 1945

From Marshal Tito's address over Radio Belgrade on 9 May 1945:

This, the most terrible war in the history of mankind, has robbed Europe of the lives of tens of millions of men. Nazis, Fascists, and their bloodstained henchmen throughout Europe have been wiped out and will no longer be able to disturb the peace . . . Serbs, Croats, Slovenes, Macedonians, Montenegrins and Moslems! The day for which you longed so fervently has arrived. No longer disunited and led into hostile camps, you have all become members of a new and happy Yugoslavia.

*

On 12 May, the Yugoslav General Staff announced the destruction or capture of 6 German divisions, including the Tiger Division, the SS-Prinz-Eugen Divisions, and of 11 Ustasi Divisions (Croat Fascists). Yugoslav forces, the announcement added, had liberated Maribor and Slovenska Bistrica.

Brief Survey of the war in Yugoslavia

The liberation of the whole territory of Yugoslavia was completed during the period from 20 March to 15 May, when the Yugoslav Army inflicted losses of 99,907 dead and 209,639 captured, including many commanders, in particular the Commander of the German front in the south-east, Colonel-General Loehr. It seized 183,622 rifles, 24,454 automatic weapons, 1,520 guns, 3,651 trucks, 40 planes, and much other war material.

Thus ended the war in Yugoslavia. During the final battles alone about 30,000 Yugoslavs were killed and 70,000 wounded. During the whole of the war, Yugoslavia had about 1,700,000 dead, who lost their lives on the battlefield, in concentration camps, or in German captivity. Every ninth Yugoslav gave his life in the war. Material losses were indescribable. More than 820,000 houses were destroyed or burned. Twenty per cent of the railways were made useless. Two-thirds of the livestock was looted. Almost all the big industrial units were damaged.

[from Dedjcr, *Tito Speaks*]

THE GERMAN COLLAPSE IN SCANDINAVIA

Occupied Denmark and Norway in 1945; until the German capitulation.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE:

1945

January-April: Constant trials of, and death sentences passed on, Danish and Norwegian Resistance fighters (see Table on p. 425).

9/1: Naval battles off the coast of Norway.

13/1: German High Command announces the destruction of 13 enemy aircraft off Norway.

29/1: Naval engagement between German and British forces off the west coast of Norway.

17/2: German High Command announces air battles off the N.W. coast of Norway.

February-March: Germans attack Resistance fighters, brought in from Britain, in the Norwegian fjords.

19/4: German High Command announces the sinking of a British submarine by a patrol boat in Norwegian waters.

2/5: According to unconfirmed reports, Germans have begun to take measures for the evacuation of Denmark and Norway.

The German Commander in Norway, General Boehme, announces that his forces will continue to fight in Norway.

5/5: Danish Resistance Movement takes over in Copenhagen. King of Denmark broadcasts news of his country's liberation.

6/5: Keitel places German units in Denmark under Field-Marshal Busch, C.-in-C., North-West.

7/5: Doenitz orders surrender of German forces in Norway to the Allied Expeditionary Force. All German troops in Norway lay down their arms.

Allied troops occupy Oslo. The Norwegian Parliament calls for calm and order.

8/5: The German High Command announces that Norway had "a quiet day".

9/5: Quisling surrenders to the Oslo police.

13/5: Crown Prince Olaf returns to Norway.

31/5: Norwegian government-in-exile returns home.

7/6: King Haakon returns home.

22/6: Einar Gerhardsen forms new Norwegian government.

24/10: Death sentence on Quisling carried out.

THE GERMANS IN NORWAY, 1945



The German Commanders in Norway (from right to left): General Boehme, Reichs-Commissar Terboven, Admiral Krancke, Air-Force General Roth.



German policeman checking a Norwegian lorry.

Oslo, den 27. April 1945.

Tel. M 62 45 B.

1941/701

Geheim!

SITUATIONSBERICHT.

Meldungen aus Norwegen

Nr. 95

Der Führer H- und Polizeiführer
beim Reichskommissar für die besetzten
nordischen Gebiete

Legenmeldung
10.3.1945

Geheim

Landläufer
1. B. S. OSLO
Eingang 14.04.45
B. Nr. 3102/45

Am 8.3.45 Unternehmen auf Insel Soerøya. Bei Fähergefecht mit im Sandfjord angelandeten Teilen 2 Gefangene eingebracht. Der Feind (etwa 30 Mann) zog sich nach Widerstand zurück. Am 9.3.45 hat sich der Feind, ohne sich zum Kampf zu stellen, weiter nach Westen abgesetzt. Gefangene sind Norweger.

15.02 - 16.03 3 Flugzeuge in Küstengebiet Østera-Svanøya. keine Abwehr.

17.02 - 17.03 1 Mesquita Aufklärung Küstengebiet Ausgang Sognefjord. Keine Abwehr.

20.17 - 23.16 5, vermutlich Halifax, zur Schiffszielbekämpfung Küstengebiet Arendal baltisch Skagerrak mit Angriff ohne Erfolg. Abwehr durch Schiffsflak ohne erkennbare Wirkung. Abwurf von etwa 20 Leuchtballschirmen.

20.03 - 03.06 4 West-, 2 Ostküstere über Südnorwegen. Keine Abwehr.

20.15 - 23.16 8 Flugzeuge, davon 4 über Bergen einge-
fliegen, mit Vereinigung des südlichen Oslofjorde und Dram-
sønfjords. Düppel-Abwurf. Flakabwehr ohne erkennbare Wirkung.

In Oslo: 21,58 Uhr Öffentliche Luftwarnung.
22,30 " Luftgefahr vorbei.

Seelage:

Nach V-Mann-Meldung 3 englische Schnellboote in Eyskøl
am 7.3. eingelaufen (englischer Handels Schnellbootverkehr
England-Schweden).

Aufklärung bis 160 km nördlich Nordnorger ohne taktisches
Ergebnis.

1941/703

- 2 -

Die Frage nach dem Schicksal Norwegens in Falle der erwarteten deut-
schen Niederlage im Reich wird immer lebhafter erörtert. Zwar wird
meist angenommen, daß der Kampfwert der deutschen Besatzungstruppen
durch einen angeblichen Rückgang der Disziplin gesunken sei. So wer-
den z.B. Gerüchte verbreitet, die deutschen Soldaten würden sich mit
Zivilkleidern versehen und an diesem Zweck selbst vor Raub nicht
zurückschrecken (Stavanger). Selbstmorde und Fluchtfälle nach Schweden
würden immer häufiger. Auch heißt es, man könne Gespräche mit
Deutschen einschlagen, daß man diesen der Krieg als verloren angesehen
und militärischer Widerstand in Norwegen als sinnlos betrachtet wer-
de. Trotzdem scheint sich, wie auch durch die illegale Flugblattpresse
belegt wird, mehr und mehr die Überzeugung durchzusetzen, daß ein Zu-
sammenbruch des Reiches nicht automatisch die Kapitulation der deut-
schen Streitkräfte in Norwegen zur Folge habe würde. Zur Vertiefung
dieser Auffassung trug in besonderer Weise der Mats in dem Folgeraum
des Reichskommissars an den Führer zum 20. April bei:

" Wir alle, gleichgültig welchen Rock wir tragen,
bürgen mit unserem Leben dafür, daß die Festung
Norwegen gehalten wird, bis der deutsche Sieg, die
Ehre, die Freiheit und damit die Zukunft unseres
Volkes endgültig gesichert sind."

Man glaubt sich nun der Gefahr gegenüber zu sehen, den Krieg in
einer seiner Härten im Lande zu erleben.

Möglichkeiten, Kampfhandlungen in Norwegen doch noch zu entgehen,
erhofft man sich zum Teil in einer in Verbindung mit der Konferenz

THE DANISH AND NORWEGIAN RESISTANCE MOVEMENTS

*From Churchill's New Year Message to the Danish Resistance
Group, 1 January 1945:*

At the beginning of the New Year, I cannot promise you that the end is near; but I can say that the Nazi beast is cornered and that its destruction is inevitable. The wounds inflicted by the armed might of the Grand Alliance are mortal. And when we in Britain speak of the Grand Alliance, we mean not only the armies, navies and air forces of the United Nations; we mean also the resistance movements throughout Europe, whose members have played so gallant a part in this total war against a brutal and unscrupulous enemy.

To you in the Danish resistance movement, under the brave leadership of the Freedom Council, I say this: We know what price you have paid and are paying for refusing to be tempted by Nazi blandishments or cowed by Nazi threats; we know something of your achievements in harrying and wrecking the German war machine which rolled across your defenceless frontiers nearly five years ago. We admire your steadfastness and your skill. Your resistance is a valuable contribution both to the Allied cause and to the future prosperity of a free Denmark . . .

Gestapo cellars like this one were used for locking up Danish Resistance fighters during their interrogation.



Heading and two pages of German Intelligence report on the situation in Norway. "No matter what uniform we wear, we all pledge our lives to the defence of Fortress Norway."

"I am one of many . . ."

From a letter by Lars Bager Svane to his mother:

Svane was arrested on 4 October 1943, and shot by the Germans on 29 April 1944, in Ryvangen (Copenhagen).

Dearest Mother,

Well, they have come for me. It is now 3 o'clock, and I have another two hours to live. I am still so young, and used to look forward to a long life. But I am not afraid of death—I knew what dangers I was running when I started this work. Though Denmark will soon forget me, I do not regret what I have done for my beloved country . . .

Mother dear, each day you read of many thousands who have died. Try to take my death in the same spirit. Give Father my love. He will soon be home, mark my words, and the two of you will have many more joyful years together. Thank you for a very happy childhood, and for all you have done for me since. Only promise me not to mourn for me; I don't deserve it . . . I thought there was so much more I had to tell you, Mother, but my mind is quite blank; perhaps I have said all there is to be said. Thank you for all the kindness you have shown me in my time.

Farewell, all my dear ones.

Yours Lars.

Factory destroyed by Danish Resistance fighters.



Bekanntmachung

Durch das Kriegsgerecht und am 26. Oktober 1943 wegen Verbrechen gegen die Verordnung zum Schutze der besetzten norwegischen Gebiete vom 12. Oktober 1942 folgende norwegische Staatsangehörige verurteilt worden:

- A) Wegen Betätigung für einen Feindstaat und Unterstützung von Agenten
Johan Jørgensen-Rotvaag 35 Jahre alt, wohnhaft in Rotvaag
Johan Hansen 33 Jahre alt, wohnhaft in Aarviksand
Hakon Kristiansen 27 Jahre alt, wohnhaft in Aarviksand
Eskildsen Johnsen 28 Jahre alt, wohnhaft in Nordre-Rekvik
Holmer Albrigtsen 24 Jahre alt, wohnhaft in Nordre-Rekvik
zum Tode
- B) Wegen Betätigung für einen Feindstaat:
Ottar Jørgensen 19 Jahre alt, wohnhaft in Aarviksand
zum Tode
- C) Wegen Unterstützung von Agenten:
Sivine Larsen 47 Jahre alt, wohnhaft in Tromsøalen
Otto Jørgensen 68 Jahre alt, wohnhaft in Rotvaag
zum Tode
- Peter Jørgensen** 46 Jahre alt, wohnhaft in Aarviksand
Astrid Hanser 23 Jahre alt, wohnhaft in Aarviksand
Dagny Jørgensen 28 Jahre alt, wohnhaft in Rotvaag
zu 15 Jahren Zuchthaus
- D) Wegen Nichtanzeige des Aufenthaltsortes von Agenten:
Sigurd Jørgensen 22 Jahre alt, wohnhaft in Aarviksand
Karl Lauritzen 22 Jahre alt, wohnhaft in Nordre-Rekvik
Karl Jørgensen 55 Jahre alt, wohnhaft in Aarviksand
Simon Albrigtsen 50 Jahre alt, wohnhaft in Nordre-Rekvik
Hakon Kristiansen 44 Jahre alt, wohnhaft in Nordre-Rekvik
zu 15 Jahren Zuchthaus
- Edvin Jørgensen** 64 Jahre alt, wohnhaft in Aarviksand
Fredrik Andersen 31 Jahre alt, wohnhaft in Aarviksand
Ingvald Johnsen 24 Jahre alt, wohnhaft in Nordre-Rekvik
zu 12 Jahren Zuchthaus
- Einar Jørgensen** 30 Jahre alt, wohnhaft in Aarviksand
Berhard Jørgensen 42 Jahre alt, wohnhaft in Aarviksand
zu 10 Jahren Zuchthaus
- Otto Olsen** 35 Jahre alt, wohnhaft in Tromsø
zu 6 Jahren Zuchthaus

Das Vermögen aller Verurteilten ist eingezogen. Die Todesstrafen sind vollstreckt.

26. Oktober 1943

Der Gerichtsherr

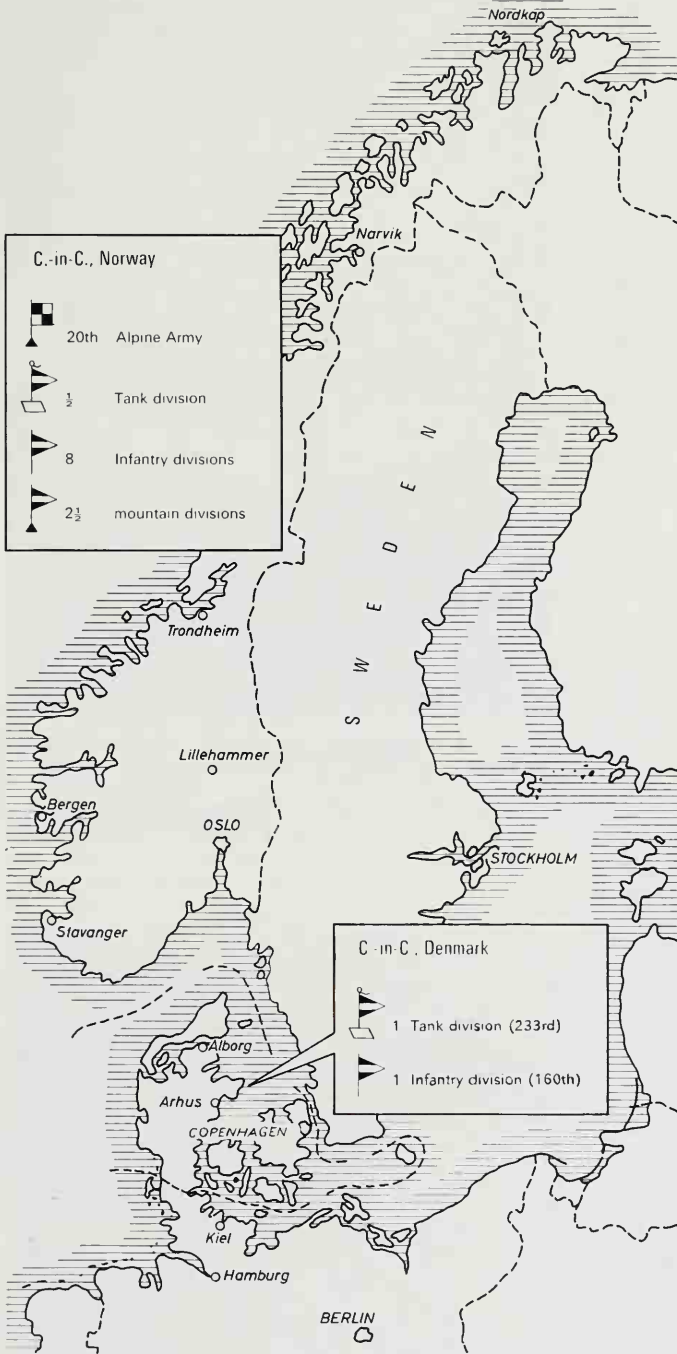
List of persons sentenced to death by German court martial in Norway.



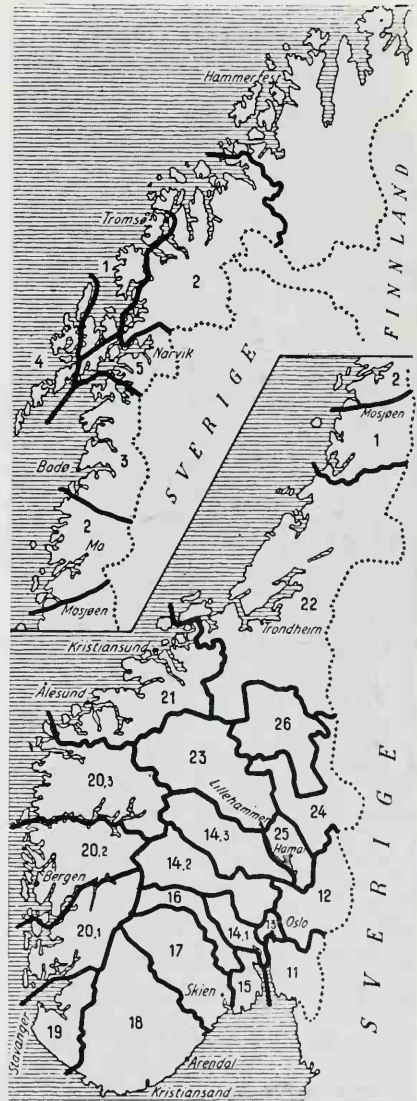
Home-made weapons used by Danish patriots.

Oil storage tank in Svelvik blown up by saboteurs. ▶

German troops in Denmark and Norway on 12 April 1945
(from Wehrmacht General Staff, Op. Div. III, No. 77802)



Division of Norway into Resistance districts.



According to a correspondent of the N.Z.Z. (15 March 1945 issue), Norway witnessed a whole series of major acts of sabotage, mainly directed against railway bridges and other rail installations, thus greatly intensifying the transport problems of the German armies. The administrative offices of the State Railways in Oslo were blown up.

THE GERMAN CAPITULATION IN DENMARK AND NORWAY

4 and 7 May 1945



German troops handing their arms to members of the Danish Resistance Movement. ▶

General Lindemann, Commander of the German Army in Occupied Denmark, 1945.

Order of the Supreme Commander of the German Army to all German troops in Denmark, issued on 6 May 1945:

General Lindemann, and all Army, SS, air-force and other units serving under him are hereby placed under the direct command of Field-Marshal Busch, C.-in-C., North-West, and will be known as the *Lindemann Armee*.

General Lindemann's duties as army commander are hereby vested in Field-Marshal Busch, C.-in-C., North-West. Excluded from this order are all matters affecting the German Navy in Denmark, which will be under the direct control of Supreme Naval Command.

signed: Keitel

Supreme Commander of the Wehrmacht.



Order by the Supreme Commander of the German Army to all German troops in Norway, issued on 7 May 1945:

1. In accordance with the instructions of the Supreme Commander, Allied Expeditionary Forces, the Commander of the 20th Alpine Army will prepare for the surrender of all units of the German Army, Air Force, SS, Police, Administration and other Organizations under his command.

Detailed instructions for the surrender will be given by the G.O.C., Scottish Command, and the Commander of the 13th Group Royal Air Force as delegates of their Supreme Commander. These delegates will leave for Norway by air in the late afternoon of 7 May or in the early morning of 8 May. The British planes will enter at Svennor Light, fly up the Oslo Fjord at an altitude of 1,000 ft, and fire red flares. They will land in Fornebu. Army Command, Norway, will convey the delegates from the airstrip to the appointed meeting place.

2. It must be emphasized once again that the conditions of the capitulation must be observed in full. Hence the evacuation of German forces to Swedish territory cannot be allowed. This, and also independent negotiations with Sweden or any other neutral power would constitute a breach of the surrender terms and, according to Section 2 of the agreement, will have serious consequences for the entire German nation. The crossing of individuals into Sweden before 00.00 hours on 9 May need not be prevented.

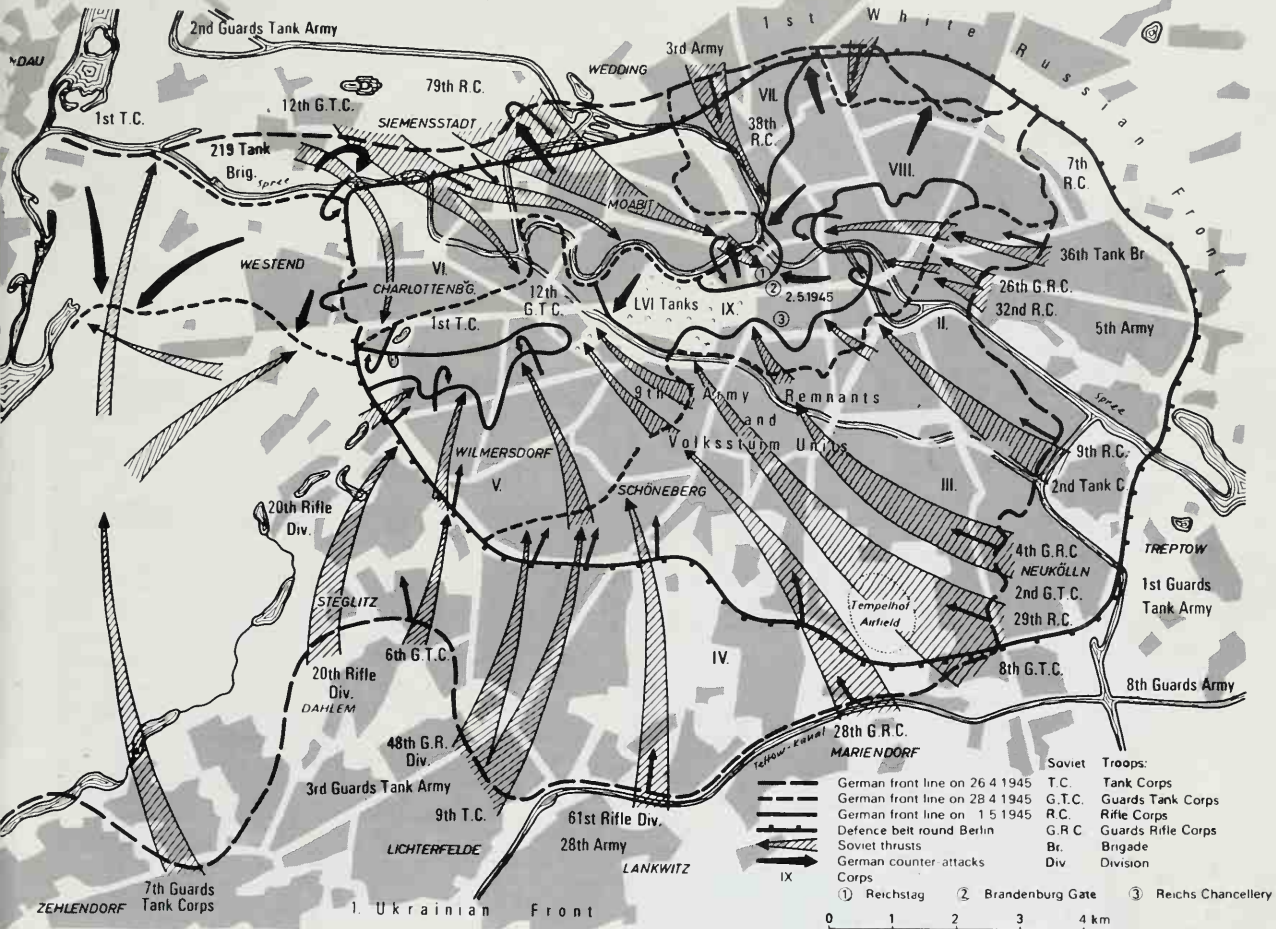
signed: Keitel

C.-in-C. Wehrmacht.



The German Commandant of Aarhus surrendering to the Norwegian Resistance Movement on 11 May 1945.

The Conquest Of Berlin By The Red Army 26 April–2 May 1945



Hitler Youth and Volkssturm thrown into the defence of Berlin by Goebbels.



Der



Panzerbär

27. April 1945

KAMPFBLATT FÜR DIE VERTEIDIGER GROSS-BERLINS

Bollwerk gegen den Bolschewismus Berlin: Massengrab für Sowjetpanzer

Rundfunkansprache von Staatssekretär Dr. Naumann

Berlin kämpft für das Reich und Europa

Berlin, 26. April. Der Staatssekretär im Reichsministerium für Volksaufklärung und Propaganda, Staatsleiter Dr. Naumann hielt am Donnerstag folgende Rundfunkansprache:

Deutsche Volksgenossen!

Der Kampf um Berlin tobt nun seit Tagen mit äußerster Härte. Alle Stadtteile tragen schon Spuren dieser großen Schlacht, und unsere weitbekannten Straßen und Plätze sind zu Wahrzeichen eines heroischen Ringens geworden.

Die sowjetischen Befehlshaber, die Stalin die versprochene Murgengabe der eroberten Reichshauptstadt nicht freizugehen auf den Tisch der Konferenz von San Franzisko legen konnten, treiben zur Stunde ihre Panzerkeile und ihre Schutzdivisiven immer rücksichtsloser in verlustreiche Straßenkämpfe. Für sie handelt es sich dabei aber nicht um einen kurzfristigen außenpolitischen Prestigeerfolg. Der Bolschewismus sieht in der Eroberung Berlins den Schlüssel zur Beherrschung Europas und damit zur Distal über die abendländische Welt.

Gegenüber diesem Ansturm der Steppe haben die Verteidiger Berlins einen schweren Stand, aber ihre Haltung entspricht der Größe der Gefahr. Sie sind sich der Bedeutung ihrer Aufgabe bewußt. Sie wissen daß ihrer Tapferkeit und ihrem Kampfwillen nicht nur das Leben und die Freiheit von Millionen Kindern, Frauen und Männern und die politische Zukunft des Reiches anvertraut ist, sondern auch die zukünftige Gestaltung des Abendlandes. Sie wissen auch, daß der Ansturm des Feindes um so wieder werden wird, je mehr er sieht, daß ein militärischer Entschluß von draußen sich nicht und im Begriffe ist, ihm den Sieg im letzten Augenblick aus den Händen zu winden.

An der Spitze der Führer

An der Spitze der Verteidigung Berlins steht der Führer. Diese Tatsache allein schon gibt dem Kampf um Berlin sein einmaliges und entscheidendes Gesicht. Wie in der Kampfzeit, wie immer in seinem ganzen Leben, weicht der Führer der letzten Entscheidung nicht aus, sondern stellt sich



Person an die Spitze des Kampfes. Er, der tausend Gründe anführen könnte, die seine Anwesenheit an anderer Stelle als angeblich wichtiger oder nützlicher erscheinen lassen würden, verzichtet auf diese Umwege und gibt damit ein anspruchsvolles Vorbild eines sich selber in jeder Lage treu bleibenden Kämpfers. Niemand hat er dem Herzen seiner Soldaten so nahe

ren Stunde. Niemals war er in der Liebe der Männer und Frauen von Berlin fester verankert als jetzt, wo er seine geschichtliche Aufgabe mit der seiner Hauptstadt unlösbar verbunden hat. Gegenüber den haterfüllten Verkündigungen der Feindpresse, die es nicht zugeben mochte, daß der Führer des Großdeutschen Reiches in jeder Lage zu seinem Volke steht, wissen die Männer und Frauen von Berlin, daß der Führer bei ihnen

mus für die Reichshauptstadt zu hensen.

Während in diesen bewegten Tagen die Staatsmänner der Westmächte in San Franzisko mit den Sowjets in scheinbarer Freundschaft zusammensitzen und versuchen, durch Kompromisse den bolschewistischen Imperialismus aufzuhalten, der sich noch niemals an Konferenzenbeschlüsse gebunden gefühlt hat, tritt der Führer in eigener Person tapfer der bolschewistischen Flut aus dem Osten mit dem letzten Aufgebot seiner besten Kräfte entgegen, fest entschlossen, diesen Ansturm aus der Steppe aufzuhalten und zu brechen. Er kennt die Gefahr des Bolschewismus nicht erst seit heute, wo die unverhohlene Machigier Moskaus auch in London und Washington mit immer stärkerem Mißtrauen vermerkt wird. Sein Kampf hatte seinen Ursprung in der Notwehr des deutschen Volkes gegen den Bolschewismus. Wenn heute Deutschland und Europa noch nicht sowjetisch sind, so ist dies allein sein Verdienst.

Die großen Probleme des 20. Jahrhunderts, die durch das Maschinenzeitalter hervorgerufenen sozialen Fragen, konnten nur auf dem Wege über den Nationalismus gelöst werden. Nach dem Absichten und Plänen des Führers stand heute schon ein unzerstörtes und glückliches Europa als unüberwindbares Bollwerk dem Bolschewismus gegenüber. An der Durchführung dieses Planes, der allen Völkern Europas und der ganzen Kulturwelt nur Segen bringen konnte, wurde der Führer durch Mächte verhindert, die in unglückseliger Verkennung ihrer eigenen Interessen und getrieben über unser wahres Wohl die Helfer des Bolschewismus wurden. Statt wie versprochen, den kleinen Völkern Selbständigkeit und Freiheit zu garantieren, wurden diese gerade von ihnen dem Bolschewismus ausgeliefert. Auch ihre Terrororgane in Europa waren nicht nur kulturzerstörende Vernichtungsorgane in eigener Sache, sondern vor allem Hilfsdienste zugunsten des Bolschewismus.

Roosevelts Verrat

Für immer wird mit dem Namen Roosevelt die Schuld verbunden sein, daß er mit dem Einsatz seines ganzen Einflusses den Kampf Europas gegen den Bolschewismus in den Rücken gefallen ist. Jahrelang ist es uns gelungen, aus eigener Kraft dem Ansturm dreier Weltmächte Sieg-

HITLER YOUTH DEFENDING THE HAVEL BRIDGES

28–29 April 1945

“Most of us were killed . . .”

We asked him how it was that he was fighting when he was only thirteen years old. He pointed to his comrades, many of them from Oranienburg. “The district leader, *Hauptbahnfuehrer* Frischefsky, had all of us fetched from our homes by policemen and ordered us to report at SS barracks and on the Castle Square. Then we were divided up into separate squads and attached to various SS and Volkssturm units. We were detailed to fight north and east of the town. Most of us were killed by rifle fire, when we were ordered to attack across an open field. Later the fighting shifted to the centre of the town. For two days. During these two days and nights, Oranienburg changed hands four times. Nearly all of us died. Then the Russians started to hammer us with their Stalin Organs. And when we called it a day and made for home, we were stopped and had to go along to Eden, across the canal. My Youth Group-Leader, who refused, was hanged on the nearest tree by a few SS men and one SA man. He was fifteen. Then the rest of our squad—8 of the original 120—decided to do as we were told. Soon afterwards the bridge across the canal was blown up, and they left us in peace. I met a few schoolmates who told me that the *Hauptbahnfuehrer* himself, his girl friend and Hitler Youth Leader Schiller of the Acrotechnical School had made off to the West two days earlier on bicycles. I then walked to Velten and tried to make for Henningsdorf, where I have an aunt. But just before I got there, I was picked up. Then I had to fight in Reinickendorf, on the Spandau road. Then we pulled out. This morning we were picked up again and ordered to fight right here.”

“ . . . Won’t you please give me a cigarette,” he begged. I pressed the box into his hand . . .

From H. Altner: *Totentanz Berlin*
Dance macabre in Berlin

◀ Explanatory note to cross-section of Fuehrer’s bunker.

(a) entrance; (b) anteroom; (c) corridor; (d) dog kennel; (e) conference room; (f) Hitler’s bedroom; (g) Hitler’s study; (h) ante-chamber leading to Hitler’s private suite; (i) bathroom; (k) Eva Braun’s dressing room; (l) Eva Braun’s living and dining room; (m) lavatories; (n) washroom; (o) hall; (p) boiler room; (q) servants’ lobby; (r) telephone exchange; (s) Goebbels’ study; (t) servants’ quarters; (u) surgeon’s bed-sitting room, later occupied by Goebbels; (v) dispensary and operating theatre; (w) exit.



Hitler Youth defending a Havel bridge with Panzerfists. Most of these boys were killed.

News from Berlin

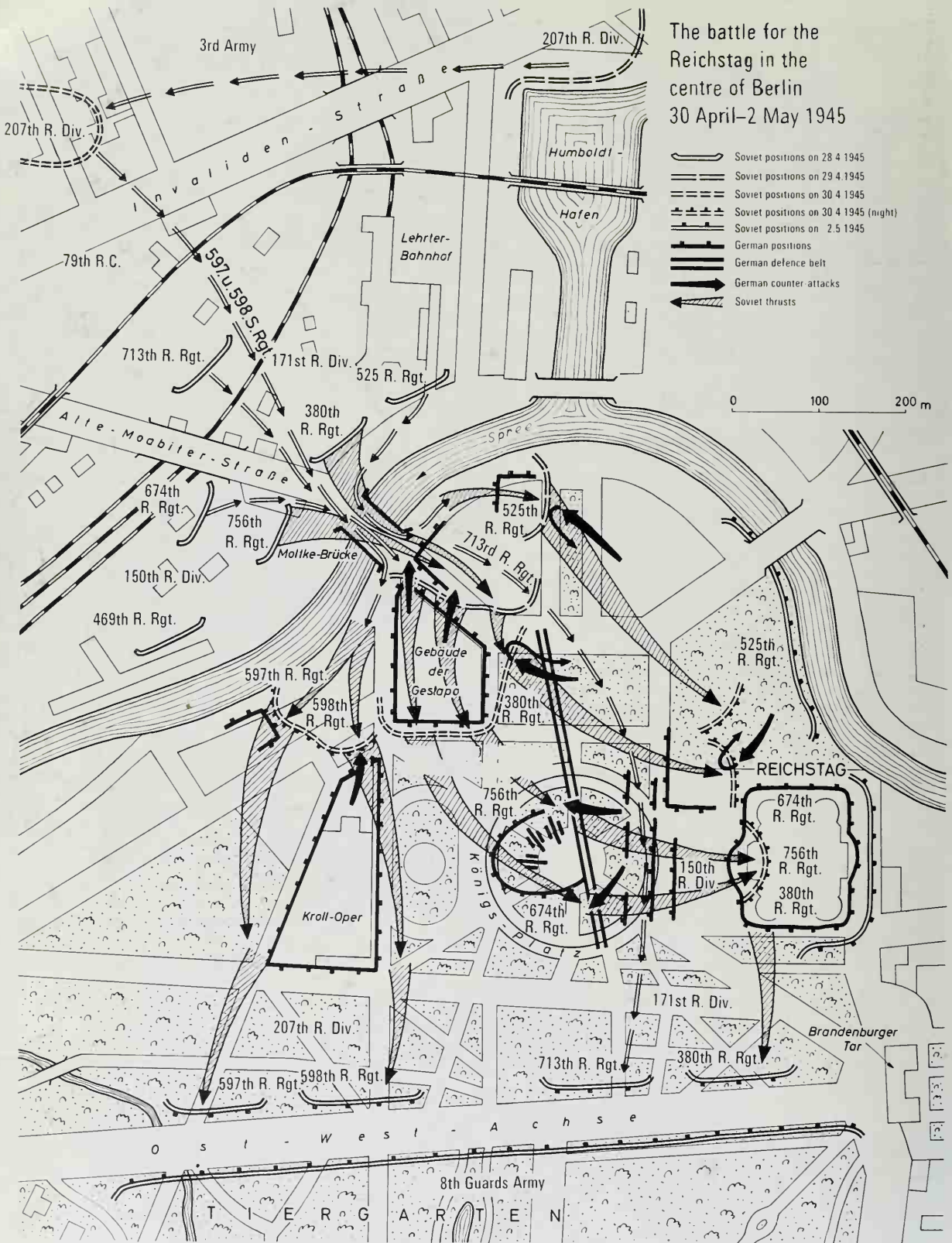
Reports from the city become more and more harrowing. For a whole week, women, children, old people, the sick, the wounded, soldiers and refugees, have been living in cellars and ruins. Supplies have broken down. Thirst is even worse than hunger—there has been no water for days. Then there are the constant fires, with choking fumes pouring into the cellars and temporary shelters. And over it all a merciless, scorching April sun . . .

From Boldt: *Die letzten Tage der Reichskanzlei*
(The last days of the Reichs Chancellery)

Soviet tanks have won the battle of the Havel bridges. At the same time bitter fighting continues for every house near the Brandenburg Gate and the Wilhelm Strasse.



The battle for the Reichstag in the centre of Berlin
30 April–2 May 1945



- Soviet positions on 28.4.1945
- Soviet positions on 29.4.1945
- Soviet positions on 30.4.1945
- Soviet positions on 30.4.1945 (night)
- Soviet positions on 2.5.1945
- German positions
- German defence belt
- German counter attacks
- Soviet thrusts

0 100 200 m



SETTLING ACCOUNTS WITH COLLABORATORS

In July 1945 Prime Minister Gerhardsen described the settling of accounts with the 40,000 Norwegian Quislings as one of the primary tasks of the Norwegian Government, and added: "So far, 18,000 collaborators have been apprehended . . . The guilty will be sentenced and will lose their civic rights."



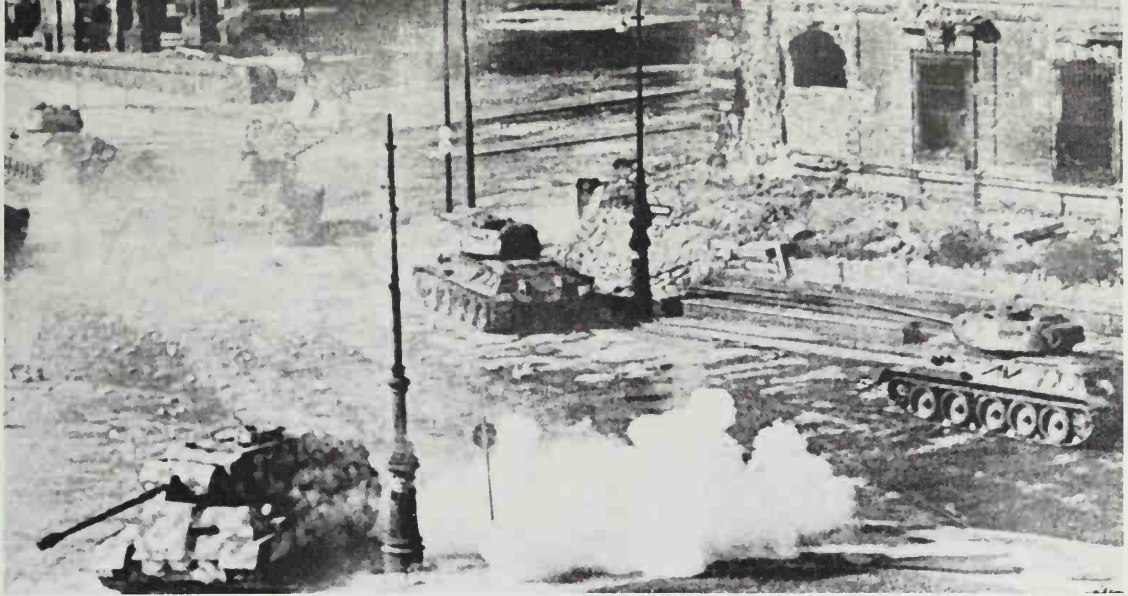
GERMANS MAKE WAY FOR BRITISH TROOPS

May-June 1945

German airmen leaving Copenhagen with women auxiliaries and wives.

Norwegian policemen—trained in Sweden—entering liberated Oslo by the side of British troops.





On 29 April, General Weidling, the Commander of Berlin, informed Hitler that Soviet troops would reach the Fuehrer's bunker on 1 May at the latest.

GENERAL WENCK'S RELIEF FORCE IS BOGGED DOWN

28-29 April 1945

During the night of 28 April, General Wenck reported to the German Supreme Command in Fuerstenberg that his Army and particularly XX Corps, which had been able to establish temporary contact with the Potsdam garrison, had been forced back along the entire front. No attack on Berlin was now possible, the more so as support from the 9th Army could no longer be expected.

*

Radio message by General Krebs to Supreme Army Command (Jodl) on the evening of 29 April: Request immediate report firstly of the whereabouts of Wenck's spearheads, secondly of time of intended attack, thirdly of the location of 9th Army, fourthly of the precise place in which 9th Army will break through, fifthly of the whereabouts of Holste's spearheads.

The Supreme Command replied at 1 a.m. on 30 April: Firstly, Wenck's spearhead bogged down S. of Schwielow Lake, secondly, 12th Army therefore unable to continue attack on Berlin, thirdly, bulk of 9th Army surrounded, fourthly, Holste's Corps on the defensive.



General Wenck, whose non-existing relief force was Hitler's last hope.

Fernspruch Geuleiter Hildebrandt, Neuklenburg.

Funkgespruchsabsender Berlin, angenommen durch Kuehnepfel am 30.4.45
03,15 Uhr.

Doenitz!

Nach unseren immer klareren Eindruecken treten die Divisionen vom Kampfraum Berlin seit vielen Tagen auf der Stelle statt Fuehrer heranzubauen. Sehr willkommen nur Nachrichten, die von (Weidling) kontrolliert, unterdrueckt oder gefaehrt werden. Wir koennen im allgemeinen nur ueber Weidling senden. Fuehrer befehlt, daB Sie schnellstens und ruecksichtslos gegen alle Verräter vorgehen.

gez. Bormann

Zusatz von Berlin:

Funkleitungsversuch um wahrscheinlich unsere Funkabgabe zu verhindern, nicht stören lassen. Spruch soll an Fldn weiterbefordert werden.

Geheim

Funkgespruchsabsender Berlin.

Der Fuehrer lebt und leitet Abwehr Berlin

Hildebrandt
Hildebrandt
abschick

Bormann to Doenitz on 30 April: "Divisions stubbing their toes instead of getting the Fuehrer out . . ."

F R R

Geheime Kommandosache!

Grossadmiral Doenitz:

Auslandspresse berichtet ueber neuen Verrat. Von Ihnen erwartet der Fuehrer, dass Sie blitzschnell und stabil durchgreifen gegen alle Verräter im Norddeutschen Raum. Ohne Unterschied. Schaermer, Wenck und andere muessen ihre Treue zum Fuehrer durch schnellsten Entsatz des Fuehrers unter Beweis stellen.

- Bormann -

Für die Richtigkeit der Abschriften:

Ministerialrat.

Bormann to Doenitz on 29 April: "Prove your loyalty by immediate relief of Fuehrer . . ."

HITLER'S SUICIDE

30 April 1945, at about 3:30 p.m.

"I hold you responsible for cremating the bodies . . ."

In the morning of 30 April, Hitler summoned Baur, his first pilot, and said: "Baur, I would like to take my leave of you."

With great agitation, the pilot objected: "Surely, you don't intend to end it all?" Hitler replied: "I'm afraid it's come to that. My generals have sold me down the river, my soldiers don't want to go on, and I myself can't carry on like that."

Baur tried to dissuade him, and proposed to fly him to the Argentine, to Japan or to an Arab Sheikh. But Hitler waved him aside: "I have only two alternatives left. I could go into the mountains or join Doenitz in Flensburg. But in a fortnight I would be just where I am now, and I'd have to make the same choice. The war is over now that Berlin is finished, and I stand or fall by the capital. One must have the courage to face things—I am putting an end to it. I know, tomorrow millions of people will curse me—that's fate for you . . ."

Hitler then presented Baur with Lenbach's portrait of Frederick the Great, a portrait in whose magical powers the Fuehrer had trusted throughout these years . . . Hitler continued:

"I have two further orders for you. I hold you responsible for cremating my body and that of my wife. Moreover, I have appointed Doenitz my successor. Bormann has been given several orders, which he must take to Doenitz in person. Make sure you get out of here. It is most important that Bormann gets to Doenitz."

From Domarus: *Hitler—Reden und Proklamationen*
(Hitler's speeches and proclamations), Vol. II



One day later, on 1 May, at about 8:30 p.m. Goebbels ordered his men to shoot him, after he had poisoned his children.



The "Fuehrer" at the beginning (left) and at the end of his career. Right: The (alleged) last photograph of Hitler.

Ich selbst und meine Gattin wählen, um der Schande des Absetzens oder der Kapitulation zu entgehen, den Tod. Es ist unser Wille, sofort an der Stelle verbrannt zu werden, an der ich den grössten Teil meiner täglichen Arbeit im Laufe eines zwölfjährigen Dienstes an meinem Volke geleistet habe.

Gegeben zu Berlin, den 29. April 1945, 4.00 Uhr

Conclusion of Hitler's last will and testament: "My wife and I choose death rather than witness the shame of overthrow and capitulation. It is our wish that our bodies be burned immediately in the place where I have done the greater part of my daily work during the twelve years of service to my people."



ARMY GROUP B CAPITULATES IN THE RUHR BASIN 18 April 1945

“For the Sake of your Nation’s Future, Lay Down your arms at Once . . .”

By General Ridgway

I decided to make one more try. I sat down and composed a personal letter to General Model, and think that part of the text of it might be of interest here. The date was 15 April 1945.

Neither history nor the military profession records any nobler character, any more brilliant master of warfare, any more dutiful subordinate, than the American General, Robert E. Lee. Eighty years ago this month, his loyal command reduced in numbers, stripped of its means of effective fighting and completely surrounded by overwhelming forces, he chose an honourable capitulation.

This same choice is now yours. In the light of a soldier’s honour, for the reputation of the German Officer Corps, for the sake of your nation’s future, lay down your arms at once. The German lives you will save are sorely needed to restore your people to their proper place in society. The German cities you will preserve are irreplaceable necessities for your people’s welfare.

Branstetter delivered this letter. He came back with Model’s Chief of Staff. It was no use, they said, Model would not consider any plea whatever. That was that. I could do no more. From now on the blood was upon Model’s head.

Advance in the South

From General de Gaulle’s War Memoirs

While General Bradley’s army group encircled Marshal Model’s German forces in the Ruhr Basin and brought them to capitulation, then crossed the Weser in the central Reich, that of General Devers advanced southward from the Main. But Devers, instead of marching east as well, tended to bear towards the south. If the French let him continue, this movement would press Patch’s army against de Lattre’s, block the latter close to the Rhine, and limit the German territory we occupied to a few shreds of Baden. Here, operations also had a direct bearing on the political realm. Therefore I informed de Lattre, even before his troops began to cross the Rhine, to what extent his army’s action would be serving the national interest. We had agreed that in any case the First Army should seize Stuttgart. The capital of Wurtemberg would be, in fact, the open door to the Danube, Bavaria and Austria for our troops. Its possession would assure us, furthermore, an important pledge to support our intentions as to the French zone of occupation.

Field-Marshal Model, Commander of the surrounded German Army Group. (Model committed suicide on 21 April 1945.)



USA-Panzer stürmen Nürnberg

NS räumt Strassensperren

Der Endkampf um Berlin beginnt—Leipzig fast eingeschlossen—Halle fällt

NÜRNBERG, die Stadt der Reichsparteitag, ist gestern abend durch einen überraschenden Vorstoss der Amerikaner überrumpelt worden und bereits zur Hälfte in amerikanischer Hand.

Nach den letzten Meldungen dringen die Amerikaner mit Flammenwerfer-Panzer und Sturmgeschützen in den Stadtkern von Nürnberg vor, wo nur noch vereinzelt Widerstand geleistet wird.

Das Tempo des Vorstosses ist so schnell, dass die Stadt voraussichtlich die totale Zerstörung erspart bleiben wird, die in anderen Städten jedesmal durch schwere Strassenkämpfe verursacht wurde.

Der Volksturm hat die meisten Strassensperren und Panzergräben geräumt, um Nürnberg eine sinnlose Verwüstung zu ersparen.

Der Ermarsch der USA-Panzer kam zuerst vom Nordosten der Stadt, nachdem sie bereits von allen Seiten eingeschlossen war.

Die Nachricht, dass die Amerikaner in Nürnberg eingetroffen sind, folgt auf einen Tag, an dem Schlag nach Schlag hersehe über neue tiefe Einwürfe der Alliierten in Richtung Berlin, Dresden und Hamburg einfielen.



Generalfeldmarschall ERNST BUSCH.
Seine Aufgabe: Berlin zu halten.

Stützpunkt Girond-Nord vor dem Fall

Nur Stunden nach Beginn des Grossangriffs auf die aberschritten Atlantikstützpunkte Girond-Nord und Girond-Süd waren, dem Kerntück von Girond-Nord, den Kampf eingestellt und sich aufgelöst gegeben.

Viele deutsche Truppen sind dem vorgestrigen Brandriff amerikanischer Bomber zum Opfer geworden.



Nach letzten Meldungen ist der größte Teil von Girond-Nord bereits in alliierten Hand. Nur vereinzelt Widerstand leisteten im Kampf noch fort.

Südlich der Girond-Mündung grünte eine 600 schwere verminorierte Bomber gestern wieder die deutschen Geistesstellungen im Gebiet der Pointe de Grav mit verheerender Wirkung ein. Auch das Bombardement durch französische Kriegsschiffe dauert an.

Nur zwei der deutschen schweren Küstenbatterien wehrten noch.

Brillanter für Mamas

Das Eisenblau mit Schwertern und Hahnen zum Merkmal der neuen Kreuzes erhielt Generalleutnant Karl Maass, Kommandeur der Thüringischen 1. Parawand, am 26. Süd der deutschen Wehrmacht.

Den bisher höchsten Stand seit der 1. Serie im Sommer 1941, gegen die Reichsmark im freien Devisenmarkt in der Schweiz, was nach Berichten aus Zürich, die Papiermark nur noch den vierhundertsten Teil ihres amtlichen Tauschwertes hat.

Während der amtliche Kurs eines Hundertmarks 172,50 Schweizer Franken ist, er mit ein bis zwei Prozent über dem besten Fall 300 Franken für 100 Mark.

Der katastrophale Kursrückgang der Reichsmark im neutralen Ausland wird verursacht.

Nirgend stossen die alliierten Verbände auf geordneten Widerstand. Die vereinte Widerstandskräfte erhalten, rufen die Panzer-Schwärme von Jänsch und Jäger herein, die in wenigen Minuten alles in Trümmer legen.

Im Vorstoss auf Berlin sind amerikanische Panzerverbände östwärts über alle auf ihrem Brückenkopf Schönebeck-Barby 15 km weiter gegen die Reichshauptstadt vorgestoßen. Sie sind nur noch 120 km von den Sowjetarmeen entfernt, die an der Ostfront zur Grossoffensive gegen Berlin angetreten sind.

Gleichzeitig setzen amerikanische Stosstrupps von Wittenberg bis südlich Magdeburg in Sturmbooten und Schwimmpanzer über die Elbe und halten bereits zahlreiche neue Brückenköpfe ab. Die Generalfeldmarschall Busch Berlin auf mehr als 100 km breiter Front massieren.

Über Chemnitz hinaus

Am schnellsten geht der Vormarsch in Sachen vor sich weiter; Nach den letzten Meldungen sind amerikanische Panzertruppen über Chemnitz hinaus auf die Autobahn Dresden weiter vorgestoßen.

In Chemnitz selbst geht der Widerstand nach zusehender dem Westteil der Stadt ist bereits von den Alliierten besetzt.

In Halle hat die Besetzung den Kampf eingestellt.

Kurz nachdem Batterien das Feuer auf Halle eröffneten, liess der Kampfkommandant die weisse Fahne aufziehen, um die Stadt vor der totalen Vernichtung zu retten. Dagegen sind in Leipzig mehr als 1 Million Einwohner weiterhin dem Vorschlagsfeuer zahlreicher Batterien ausgesetzt.

Die Stadt ist jetzt fast völlig eingeschlossen, nachdem die Amerikaner vorwärts Leipzig bis Wahren vorgestoßen sind.

Von den übrigen Abschnitten liegen noch folgende Meldungen vor:

20 km vor Hamburg

Im Vorstoss auf Hamburg sind die Alliierten bis zu 20 km an die Hafendämme herangetreten. Einheiten der 2. Marine-Infanteriedivision wurden gestern zwischen Werderhof und Lüneburg nach verheerendem Kampf geworfen. Sie wurden auf dem Rückzug nach Hamburg von der alliierten Luftwaffe zusammengebrochen und zusammengebrochen.

In Bremen drängen flammenwerfende Panzer und Sturmgeschütze in der Neustadt vor. Der Vorrat Bräukorn wurde geräumt.

(Fortsetzung Seite 3)

Die neuen „Zusammensetzungen“ der nationalsozialistischen Propaganda, deren Wahrheitsgehalt nicht mehr werden geworden ist.

2. Durch die steigende Ausgabe von Notgeld im Reich, wobei niemandem, wer den Notgeld ausgegeben wurde.

Weitere Städte, die jetzt Notgeld drucken und in Umlauf setzen, weil sie infolge des Finanznotstands keine Reichsmark beschaffen können, sind Chemnitz, Waldenburg und Grottau. Waldenburg, Feichturm im Reggau, Marburg, etc. u. a. h. listet auf.

Gross-Offensive an Oder- und Neisse-Front bricht los

Mit einem Trommelfeuer, das alle Bewohner bis nach Berlin kurz nach drei Uhr morgens aus dem Schlaf in die Luftschutzkeller schmeckte, begannen die Sowjets gestern die Grossoffensive, mit der sie das noch unbesetzte Rest-Reich zwischen Oder und Elbe überrennen und die Reichshauptstadt in ihre Hand bringen wollen.

Tausende von Panzern, riesige Artilleriezusammenschaltungen und zahlreiche Flugzeugverbände wurden eingesetzt, denen von deutscher Seite auch nicht annähernd gleich starkes Material entgegengesetzt werden kann. Allen am Neisseabschnitt werden die russischen Sturmdivisionen auf über eine Million Mann geschätzt.

Über den Kampferfolg wurden bisher nur spärliche Mitteilungen durchgelassen. Bekannt wurde nur, dass die Sowjets am 1. Oder im ersten Anlauf die Abwehr auf dem Westufer bezwungen und bis Schwedt einen neuen Brückenkopf errichtet haben, aus dem heraus die Autobahn Siedlich-Berlin zu gewinnen suchen.

Letzter Führer-Appell an die Ost-Divisionen

Der Führer hat gestern einen letzten Durchhaltebefehl an die Soldaten der Ostfront erlassen, in dem er sie auffordert, der Vernichtungsoffensive der Sowjets Stand zu halten und den bolschewistischen Antastern vor der Reichshauptstadt in einem Blutbad zu ertöten.

„Wer Berlin nicht halten kann, so haben es in dem Tagebefehl des Führers, „und es ist seit dem Januar dieses Jahres alles geschehen, um eine starke Front aufzubauen. Eine gewaltige Artillerie empfangen den Feind. Die Ausfälle unserer Infanterie sind durch zahlreiche neue Einheiten ersetzt. Alarmeinheiten, Neuaufstellungen und Volksturm verstärken unsere Front. Der Bolschewist wird diesmal das alte Schicksal Asiens erleben, das hat er, er muss und wird vor der Hauptstadt des Deutschen Reiches verbleiben.“

In der Ost-Siegesverzicht

Der Führer gibt dann in seinem Tagebefehl bekannt, dass zahlreiche deutsche Offiziere und Soldaten in deutscher Uniform gemeinsam mit den Sowjets gegen die Verteidiger Berlins kämpften und fordert die Truppe auf, überall, auch in den eigenen Reihen, nach Verrätern Ausschau zu halten.

„Wer Berlin zum Rückzug gibt,“ so befiehlt der Führer, „ist sofort festzunehmen und notwendigermaßen sogleich umzubringen, ganz gleich, welchen Rang er besitzt.“

Der Führer gibt dann einen unerschränkten Zusage in den deutschen Endkrieg aus und erklärt:

„Der letzte Ansturm Asiens wird genau so zerbrechen, wie am Ende auch der Einbruch unserer Gegner im Westen trotz allem scheitern wird. Berlin bleibt deutsch. Wen wird wieder deutsch und Europa wird niemals russisch.“

Altenburg rettet sich, Leipzig muss sterben

Zwei Städte haben gestern verschiedene Entscheidungen ihrer Bürgermeister an verschiedenen Schicksal erlitten.

In Thüringen erklärte Altenburg in Thüringen erklärte seine Stadt vor offener Stadt, sodass die Amerikaner sie kampflos besetzen.

In Leipzig wollte der Kampfkommandant gleichfalls die Stadt vor offener Stadt erklären und sie kampflos übergeben. Aber der Obergruppenleiter von Leipzig, SS-Gruppenleiter Freyberg, der auf der Kriegsverbrechenliste steht, und aus der umzingelten Stadt nicht weg kam, widersetzte sich dem Beschluss.

Zwei Fronten treffen sich



Deutsche wachen Deutsche

Russische alliiertem werden bis zum Berlin abgesetzt und unter dem Reichsbesitzern Deutsche Offiziere in Wehrmachtuniform, die sich während der Kämpfe in der Gironde am Moskauer Ostfrontkomitee angesprochen haben, sind als Laupferchen die deutsche Truppen vor, um den Osten zu erobern und die letzten noch kampfverliefen Städte im Reich vor der Vernichtung durch die Wehrmacht zu befreien.

Die Grossoffensive der Sowjets, die sich bereits von Stettin bis Königsberg im Überschreiten ausdehnt, verlässt den gewaltigen Kantonen von den Führerhauptquartier am Oberaltberg entfernt sind.

Die Sowjets drängen nach der Einnahme von St. Polten auf beiden Donauufer weiter vor. Sie haben bereits den halben Weg von Wien nach Linz zurückgelegt.

Bologna wird von Süden und Osten bedroht

Die ganze Italienfront von Kuste bis ins Innere, nachdem die Alliierten gestern früh auch auf der ganzen Front zwischen der Ligurischen Küste und Bologna zum Grossangriff übergegangen sind.

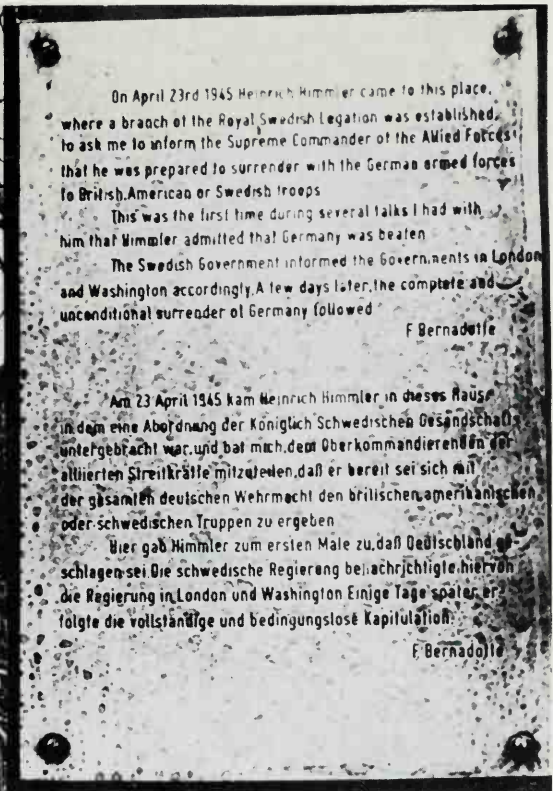
Nach dem am Sonntag geschehenen Fall von Imola, der grosse Stützpunkt Bologna jetzt von Süden und Osten bedroht, Alliierte Verbände wurden zuletzt nur 25 km südwestwärts Bologna und etwa 30 km vom Eisenbahnhauptpunkt Ferrara gemeldet.

Dem neuen Vorstoss gingen Luftangriffe voraus, die an Heiligabend und über den Tag hinweg die Wehrmacht in Italien bisher erlebte Fall 400 Bomben durch den Abwehrlagen südlich Bologna mit Bomben ein.

Dönitz besucht Donitzdivision

Generaloberst Dönitz besuchte gestern am Donitzhafen der Alliierten Infanterie-Division Gussamirna der Alliierten im Südosten an dem Ort Stiermer Haff. Der Führer, der die Kriegswunden im neuen Hauptquartier auf dem Schloß Bergholz bei der Alliierten des, 1. Infanterie-Regiments, in der der Stützpunkt des Donitzdivisionen südlich Bologna mit Bomben ein.

Title-page of *News for the Troops* (published by the Americans) reporting the storming of Nuremberg by U.S. troops, the beginning of a major offensive on the Oder and Neisse, the meeting of Soviet and Allied forces, and the devaluation of the mark. On 21 April 1945, Churchill declared in Bristol: "I do not think the period when official festivities and rejoicings shall be embarked on need be long delayed."



The house in Hohen-Luechen near Luebeck, in which Himmler met Bernadotte.

Bernadotte: In my view it is quite impossible to persuade the allies to accept capitulation on the Western front while hostilities continue on the Eastern front. Britain and America will certainly not agree to any special truce of this kind with Germany.

Himmler: I can see how difficult it is; but in any event I must try to save millions of Germans from Russian occupation.

Bernadotte: I am only prepared to transmit your plea to the Swedish Foreign Minister if you promise that Denmark and Norway will be included in the capitulation.

Himmler, without hesitation, replied that he was prepared to do that, and had no objection to the occupation of Denmark and Norway by British, American or Swedish troops. He made only one condition; that Denmark and Norway must not be occupied by Russian troops. I asked him what he intended to do if his plea was rejected or ignored. "In that case," he replied, "I shall take command of a battalion on the Eastern front and get myself killed in action." It is generally known that Himmler did not put this plan into effect.

The Allies sent the following telegram in reply:

"A German capitulation can be accepted only if it embraces all fronts. . . . Wherever resistance continues the Allies will press their attacks until they have achieved complete victory."

Hitler fell into a furious rage

by Gerhard Boldt

The news of Himmler's peace offer affected Hitler far more adversely than that of the alleged desertion or treachery of Hermann Goering. Goering had at least asked permission to take over by telegram, thus showing that he still recognized Hitler's authority. Himmler, on the other hand, had completely ignored "his Fuehrer" and had taken matters into his own hand without so much as by your leave. To make things worse, Hitler had always considered Himmler one of his most faithful and devoted followers. What little trust he still had in the loyalty and comradeship of his men collapsed at that moment. Hitler fell into a furious rage, and his hatred and disdain had to be seen to be believed. He called Himmler's negotiations behind his back one of the most shameful acts of treachery in German history.

From: *Die letzten Tage der Reichskanzlei*
(The last days of the Reichs-Chancellery)

WITHDRAWAL OF GERMAN TROOPS FROM SAMLAND

Late April 1945



German troops withdrawing to Pillau, which was taken by the Red Army on 25 April.

Marshal Vassilevsky, Commander of the 3rd White Russian Front made the following appeal to German soldiers in Samland on 11 April 1945:

Our forces are greatly superior, and your continued resistance is senseless. It can only lead to your own destruction and that of countless civilians in the Pillau sector. To avoid unnecessary bloodshed, I therefore call upon you to lay down your arms within 24 hours . . .

The "History of the 21st Division" on the withdrawal of the last German soldiers from Samland:

On Peys peninsula much the same was happening as in Follendorf. The last units in this sector, detachments of the 5th Tank Division, destroyed all their guns, once their plan to break through the Russian lines in the east and to reach the Oder had been frustrated. The collapse was clear for all to see: white flags on all the bunkers crammed with wounded soldiers. As the Stalin organs began to blast the forest, even the last vestiges of resistance collapsed. Countless men were taken prisoner that night. Only a very few had adequate physical or mental strength to escape across the sea. At Neplecken, only a single sailing boat had made fast, and when it became obvious that no further boats could be expected, a small group started on a forced march south along the beach, where large numbers of men from other divisions were waiting for transport or preparing for surrender. At dawn, the tiny remnant was able to board a small anti-aircraft vessel.

Two wounded German soldiers on the Samland front in April 1945.



SOVIET ATTACKS ON THE "DOENITZ GANG"

"Discussions of the status of the Fascist gang round Doenitz continue . . ."

From an article in Pravda on 20 May 1945:

Discussion of the status of the Fascist gang round Doenitz continue. Several prominent Allied circles still deem it necessary to make use of the "services" of Doenitz and his collaborators. In the British Parliament, this gang has been described as the "Doenitz Administration" . . . A reporter of the reactionary Hearst press has called the enlistment of Doenitz "an act of political sagacity". Thus a Fascist scribbler has seen fit to make common cause with Hitler's marauding disciple. At the same time, the Fascist press on both sides of the Atlantic has put it abroad that conditions in Germany will become chaotic if the "Doenitz Administration" is dismissed. In this connection, we must mention the defeat of Germany in 1918, when German Rightists produced similar fairy-tales of impending chaos. Then, the intact German Army units were used for new adventures in the East, immediately after the capitulation. The present campaign has similar objectives. Many reactionary circles among the Allies are opposed to the creation of a new Europe on the basis of the Crimea Conference. These circles consider the preservation of Fascist states and breeding grounds a means of thwarting the democratic aspirations of all freedom-loving nations . . .

Tagesniederschrift 16.5.45.

10 00 Uhr Trauerfeier für Kpt.z.S.Lüth in der Aula der Marinekriegsschule. Gedenkrede des Großadmirals.

17 00 Uhr Außenminister, Minister Speer.
Speer berichtet über längere und eingehende Unterhaltung mit dem amerikanischen Luftwaffen-General Henderson, der das Problem an maßgebender feindlicher Stelle anzuschneiden, andererseits sie aber unmöglich die Dinge einfach laufen lassen kann, entschließt sich der Großadmiral zum Empfang des britischen Berichterstatters W a r d , um ihn offen die Lage zu erklären und vielleicht so die Brücke zur Pflanzungnahme mit maßgebenderen Stellen zu finden.

17 15 Uhr Außenminister.
1.) Die gegenwärtige Entwicklung in Deutschland (s. Niederschrift vom 12.5) ist ständig gegenständig grüßter Sorge. Da die Regierung weder selbst Maßnahmen ergreifen kann, noch die Möglichkeit hat, das Problem an maßgebender feindlicher Stelle anzuschneiden, andererseits sie aber unmöglich die Dinge einfach laufen lassen kann, entschließt sich der Großadmiral zum Empfang des britischen Berichterstatters W a r d , um ihn offen die Lage zu erklären und vielleicht so die Brücke zur Pflanzungnahme mit maßgebenderen Stellen zu finden.
2.) Auserproben über eine Ausarbeitung Ohlendorf's über Aufbau und Aufgaben des Sicherheitsdienstes. Eine Weiterleitung dieses Berichtes an die Alliierte Militärregierung erscheint ~~nicht~~ ^{nicht} zweckmäßig.

17 30 Uhr Außenminister, Gen. Oberst Jodl, Staatssekretär Wegener, K. Adm. Wegener, General v. Trotha.
Weitere Nachrichten ~~über~~ ^{über} ständig sich steigern ~~den~~ ^{den} propagnanda über Zustände in deutschen Konzentrationslagern machen ~~jetzt~~ ^{jetzt} ~~Form~~ ^{Form} ~~offizielle~~ ^{offizielle} Klarstellung dahingehend erforderlich, daß weder die deutsche Wehrmacht noch das deutsche Volk von diesen Dingen Kenntnis hatten und von ihnen in aller Form abrücken. (s. Niederschrift 11.5. 12 III)

From the official records of the Doenitz Government. Events on 16/5/1945: 10 a.m.—Memorial Service for Captain Lueth; 5 p.m.—Foreign Minister Speer reports on his talks with U.S. General Henderson on the effects of bombing; 5:15 p.m. Speer reports on difficult internal conditions; 5:30 p.m. Speer, Jodl *et al* continue consultations. Disturbing news about conditions in Hitler's concentration camps . . .

On 23 May 1945, British troops entered the buildings of the Doenitz Government in Muerwik.



DOENITZ GOVERNMENT PLACED UNDER ARREST

23 May 1945



Aboard the *Patria* on 23 May 1945: General Rook (standing) tells Jodl, Doenitz and von Friedeburg (right) of Eisenhower's decision to place them under arrest.



After returning to their headquarters in Muerwik, members of the Doenitz Government and of the German Supreme Commander, General Jodl, were placed under arrest.

British soldiers leading off employees and officers in the Doenitz Government.



The unfairness of race discrimination

From the discussion between a British officer (A) and a young German prisoner (B) who had served as a volunteer in the Waffen-SS:

- A. Don't you think race discrimination is unfair?
B. Why unfair?
A. Well, why should we discriminate against any human being, simply because he belongs to another race?
B. What if he belongs to a lower race?
A. That's not a fair description. All of us are human.
B. You are wrong there. Surely you don't believe that a Negro is our equal?
A. In many respects he may not be, but not because he is a Negro. He may be less civilized, less intelligent or morally inferior. All the same, he is human.
B. But surely we can't treat everybody alike?
A. Indeed not. But that, as I have been trying to explain, is not a question of race but one of personality. I much prefer a decent Negro to an English scoundrel. I treat everyone according to his moral worth. Maybe the English, who have enjoyed the advantages of an old culture and a good education, include more valuable people than Negroes do. Still, I respect the person of even the most uncivilized Negro, perhaps more so than I do an uncouth Englishman.
B. I can see what you mean. If you look at human beings as individuals, you may find more "valuable" people among the English than among Negroes, but on principle we must not go by race but by the moral development of the individual. I must admit that you are right.
A. You see, if you begin to think, you are bound to realize how unjust and immoral the Nazi tenets are.
B. Yes, but how could I ever have found that out for myself?

After: Second Army Troop News

The interrogation of Himmler

From the Memoirs of Field-Marshal Montgomery:

He left Flensburg on the 9th May under an assumed name, intending to roam the country for some weeks until the tumult of victory had died down. He then hoped to obtain an interview with me so that he could expound his views on the situation. He was, however, arrested by a British patrol on 21st May and taken to an internment camp where he eventually disclosed his identity. He needed no encouragement to speak. He said that before leaving Flensburg he had called off all German resistance movements and that for some time before then he had been urging the conclusion of peace with the Western Allies. His purpose in seeking an interview with me was to stress that sooner or later there would be another war to stop the march of the Asiatic hordes into Western Europe, led by Russia. Now that Germany was beaten, Britain was left alone to face the Asiatic onslaught . . .



Admiral von Friedeburg committed suicide in protest against what he considered his dishonourable arrest.



Himmler dead in Lueneburg after swallowing cyanide.

HIMMLER'S ARREST AND SUICIDE

"Take pity on me . . ."

Himmler's leave-taking of his personal physician, Dr. Kersten

It was about 6 a.m. on 21 April 1945, just before dawn. Kersten accompanied Himmler to his car . . . The two men walked in silence. They knew this would be their last meeting. Only when he had reached the car, with his driver holding the door open, did Himmler turn to Kersten: "I don't know how much longer I shall live. But whatever happens, please don't think too badly of me. No doubt, I have committed many grave errors. But Hitler wanted me to take the hard road. Without discipline and obedience there can be no state. With us perishes all that is best in Germany."

Himmler stepped into the car and sat down. Then he took the doctor's hand, clasped it feverishly and said in a choking voice: "Kersten, let me thank you once again for everything . . . Take pity on me . . . I am grieving for my poor family."

In the early light, Kersten could see tears in the eyes of a man who, without the slightest hesitation, had ordered more executions and mass exterminations than any other man in history, and who yet felt so sorry for himself. The car disappeared into the dark.

From Kessel: *Medizinalrat Kersten*

THE BEGINNING OF POLITICAL TENSION BETWEEN EAST AND WEST

The conflicting political interests of the Allies as reflected at the Potsdam Conference and in the foundation of the United Nations Organization.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE:

1945

27/4: Proclamation of Austrian independence. Provisional Government appointed under Dr. Karl Renner.

29/4: "Ulbricht Group" arrives in Germany.

4/5: Provisional Government formed in Denmark.

7/5: General Berzarin appoints Andreas Hermer (formerly Centre Party) food controller for Berlin. Bishop Otto Dibelius confirmed in office by Berzarin.

10/5: U.S. War Department announces the withdrawal from Europe of 3,100,000 American troops.

11-12/5: British troops arrive in Klagenfurt (Austria); Yugoslav partisans arriving three hours later harass the Allied authorities. Truman sends a message to Churchill on Trieste.

12/5: The British Ambassador in Belgrade hands Tito a note demanding the withdrawal of his troops from Austria.

Dr. Arthur Werner appointed Mayor of Berlin.

13/5: The American Government announces the review of its Lend-Lease Programme.

14/5: The independence of Austria proclaimed over the Austrian radio network.

Dr. Emil Hacha, President of the Czechoslovak puppet government is arrested.

15/5: Tito places his troops in Austria under Allied control, and a few days later agrees to their withdrawal.

18/5: America agrees to hand over part of the U.S. Zone of Occupation in Germany to France.

20/5: *Pravda* denounces the "Doenitz gang".

Yugoslav troops in Austria begin to withdraw across the border.

21/5: U.S. 1st Army under General Hodges begins to withdraw from Europe and prepares to embark for the Pacific.

22/5: Field-Marshal Alexander and General Clark arrive in Trieste. Field-Marshal Montgomery appointed C-in-C. of British Zone in Germany.

23/5: Julius Streicher captured by Americans.

25/5: Hopkins arrives in Moscow as President Truman's special envoy, to discuss political differences between the Western Allies and the Soviet Union, particularly on the Polish question.

President Benes and Czechoslovak Government in London return to Prague. Ruthenia (Transcarpathian Ukraine) ceded to Soviet Union.

Switzerland expels officials of German Embassy and all German consular staff.

27/5: Field-Marshal Ritter von Greim, Goering's successor as Commander of the Luftwaffe, commits suicide.

28/5: Queen Wilhelmina returns to the Netherlands.

31/5: British Zone of Occupation in Germany to comprise Schleswig-Holstein, Hanover, Westphalia and the Rhineland.

U.N. War Crimes Commission holds inaugural meeting in London.

U.S. Military Government appoints Provisional Government of Bavaria under Fritz Schaeffer.

May: Beginning of expulsion of 2.3 million Sudeten Germans from Czechoslovakia.

5/6: Allied Control Council under Commanders of the four occupying powers set up in Berlin. All decisions of the council must be unanimous. Nazi Party dissolved and all officials declared subject to arrest.

6/6: Soviet newspapers publish maps of the proposed Soviet zone of occupation.

8/6: U.S.A., U.K. and Yugoslavia agree on control of Trieste.

11/6: 9 May officially declared as VE-day.

Proclamation of the newly formed Communist Party of Germany. "Ulbricht Group" ends its activities. Ulbricht becomes a member of the Central Committee of the German Communist Party.

11/6: Re-emergence of various German political parties and trade unions and foundation of Cultural Alliance for the Democratic Restoration of Germany.

16/6: Exchange of telegrams between President Truman and Marshal Stalin on Soviet zone of occupation.

19/6: Four million jubilant Americans give General Eisenhower a hero's welcome.

21/6: General Okulicki, former Commander of Polish Home Army sentenced to 10 years imprisonment in Moscow for alleged sabotage against the Red Army. Ten other Poles given similar sentences. Report of the resettlement of 13,000 Poles from Lodz in Pomerania.

25/6: United Nations Charter unanimously adopted at San Francisco.

1-4/7: American and British troops in the Soviet zone are withdrawn. Greater Berlin garrisoned jointly by four Powers. The regrouping of Allied and Western zones in Austria follows soon afterwards.

Early July: After the withdrawal of American troops from W. Saxony and Thuringia, Ulbricht sets up a new administration with the help of SMAG (Soviet Military Administration in Germany).

2/7: American troops take over Tempelhof airfield in Berlin.

3/7: A British contingent arrives in Berlin.

4/7: Allies recognize independence of Austria and 1937 borders.

5/7: Polish Government of National Unity (with representatives of the London Government-in-exile) recognized at Potsdam Conference.

6/7: British take over their sector in Berlin.

9/7: French troops hand Stuttgart over to the Americans.

On the orders of Soviet Military Government, new Mecklenburg Province will comprise parts of Pomerania and former Mecklenburg.

10/7: Osobka-Morawski, Prime Minister of Poland, announces expulsion of all Germans.

11/7: Allied Control Commission takes charge of the four sectors of Berlin.

13/7: SHAEF dissolved. Victory parade in Berlin.

14/7: Formation of Anti-Fascist Block of Democratic Parties. Ulbricht prepares for land reform. French troops take over their sector in Berlin.

16/7: Potsdam Conference begins.

24/7: Delegation of Polish Provincial Government arrives at Potsdam.

25/7: Churchill leaves for Potsdam.

26/7: Overwhelming Labour victory in British general election. Attlee becomes Prime Minister.

Final draft of Four-Power Agreement on the occupation of Germany and Berlin signed at Potsdam. "Potsdam Declaration" to Japan.

28/7: Attlee and Bevin arrive at Potsdam.

27/8: The questionnaire used in the three Western zones of occupation as the basis of de-Nazification, consists of more than 100 personal questions.

7/9: Discord during Victory Parade at Berlin's Brandenburg Gate, when it appears that Soviets have sent more than the agreed contingent.

**LIBERATION OF
PROMINENT
SOLDIERS AND
POLITICAL
PRISONERS**

Liberated from Koenigstein near Dresden by troops of the U.S. 76th Infantry Division (U.S. 9th Army): General Lousseau (left); General Baurret (centre) and General Condé (right, sitting), former Commander of French 3rd Army. ▶



Other prisoners liberated from German camps (from left to right): General Privalov; Bishop Neuhacslser of Munich; Colonel von Bonin; Captain S. Payne Best; General A. Paphgos; Captain Liedig (German Navy).



Another batch of prominent prisoners (front row from left to right): M. Kallay, former Prime Minister of Hungary; Baron Shell, Minister of the Interior; Colonel McGrath; Halder (behind McGrath), former Chief of General Staff; Pastor Niemoeller (with pipe); *Frau* Schuschnigg; Prince Friedrich Leopold of Prussia; General Privalov (Red Army); Major Stanek (Czech Army); Czech Minister of Commerce Karaos; and Colonel Brodmikov (Red Army). ▼



THE DOENITZ GOVERNMENT AFTER THE CAPITULATION

9-22 May 1945

Abschrift!

Der Grossadmiral Hauptquartier, 6. Mai 1945

Herrn Reichsminister für Wissenschaft,
Erziehung und Volksbildung R u s t

Sehr geehrter Herr Reichsminister!

In Berücksichtigung der gegenwärtigen Lage habe ich mich entschlossen, auf Ihre weitere Mitarbeit als Reichsminister für Wissenschaft, Erziehung und Volksbildung und Mitglied der Reichsregierung zu verzichten. Ich danke Ihnen für die Dienste, die Sie dem Reich geleistet haben.

xxx xxx

Herrn Reichsminister für die besetzten Ostgebiete R o s e n b e r g

Sehr geehrter Herr Reichsminister!

In Berücksichtigung der gegenwärtigen Lage habe ich mich entschlossen, auf Ihre weitere Mitarbeit als Reichsminister für die besetzten Ostgebiete und Mitglied der Reichsregierung zu verzichten. Ich danke Ihnen für die Dienste, die Sie dem Reich geleistet haben.

xxx xxx

Herrn Reichsminister der Justiz D r . T h i e r a c k

Sehr geehrter Herr Reichsminister!

In Berücksichtigung der gegenwärtigen Lage habe ich mich entschlossen, auf Ihre weitere Mitarbeit als Reichsminister der Justiz und Mitglied der Reichsregierung zu verzichten. Ich danke Ihnen für die Dienste, die Sie dem Reich geleistet haben.

xxx xxx

Herrn Oberpräsidenten L o h e e

K i e l

Sehr geehrter Herr Oberpräsident!

In Berücksichtigung der gegenwärtigen Lage habe ich mich entschlossen, auf Ihre weitere Mitarbeit als Oberpräsident und Reichsverteidigungskommissar zu verzichten. Ich danke Ihnen für die Dienste, die Sie dem Reich geleistet haben.

F.d.R. 4-A.

Lin. Rat

Copy of letter by Doenitz dismissing Rust, Minister of Science and Education; Rosenberg, Minister for the Occupied Eastern Territories; Dr. Thierack, Minister of Justice, and Kiel, Reichs Defence Commissar, from office.

Letter by Jodl requesting that no further news about the release of German POW's be broadcast or published, since such reports are liable to undermine army morale.

OKW/WFSt/DemoB, II/1 H. Qu. den 20. 5. 45. (7)
Nr. 418/45 Ob. L. Nr. 133/45

An

Chief der Überwachungskommission beim OKW

Nachrichten des allg. Rundfunks über bereits durchgeführte oder in nächster Zeit beabsichtigte Entlassungen deutscher Kriegsgefangener bringen Unruhe in die Truppe. Dies bedeutet eine erhebliche Gefahr für Disziplin auf den Marsch in die den Truppen zugewiesenen Räume.

Deutsche Kommandobehörden können jedoch nicht verhindern, daß die Truppe von diesen Rundfunknachrichten Kenntnis erhält.

Es wird daher gebeten, derartige Nachrichten nicht mehr in Presse oder Rundfunk zu veröffentlichen.

Verteiler:

All. Grossadmiral 1.V.

Chief WFSt

Ia/Ausland gen.: J o d l

Inf. Stelle OKW

DemoB II Generaloberst

zins. Abt. (H)

" " (M)

" " (L)

Chiefkanzlei

From the broadcast address by Count Schwerin von Krosigk, Doenitz's "Chief Minister" on 7 May 1945:

German men and women!

From the collapse of the past we must preserve and save but one thing: our unity, the idea of a community of brethren that, in the last years of the war found its finest expression in comradeship in the field and selfless devotion at home. We shall need this comradeship and devotion in the coming days of poverty and hunger, as much as ever we needed it in the days of battles and air raids. Only if we preserve our unity, and do not again revert to class and sectional struggles, will we be able to survive the hard times all of us are now facing.

We must make justice the basis of our national life. Let justice become our highest law and guide. We must, moreover, accept justice as the basis of international relationships, as a matter of inner conviction. Respect for our contractual obligations must be as sacrosanct to us as the feeling that we are all members of a European family of nations . . .

Only then can we hope that the atmosphere of hatred that today surrounds Germany will make way for a spirit of reconciliation among the nations, without which no world recovery can even be contemplated . . .

From Churchill's world broadcast on 13 May 1945:

On the continent of Europe we have yet to make sure that the simple and honourable purposes for which we entered the war are not brushed aside or overlooked in the months following our success, and that the words "freedom", "democracy", and "liberation" are not distorted from their true meaning as we have understood them. There would be little use in punishing the Hitlerites for their crimes if law and justice did not rule, and if totalitarian or police governments were to take the place of the German invaders. We seek nothing for ourselves. But we must make sure that those causes which we fought for find recognition at the peace table in facts as well as words . . .

From a message by Truman to Churchill on 9 May 1945:

I am in agreement with your opinion that a meeting of the three heads of government would be desirable in order to get action on the questions of interest to the three governments . . .

I very much prefer to have the request for such a tripartite meeting originate from Marshal Stalin and not from either of us. Perhaps you have means of some kind with which to endeavour to induce Stalin to suggest or request such a meeting.

In the meantime it is my present intention to adhere to our interpretation of the Yalta agreements . . .

In order to prepare for a possible tripartite meeting in the not distant future, I would be very pleased to have from you a list of the questions that you consider it necessary or desirable for us to bring up for discussion, and also suggestions as to meeting place . . .

Zones of Occupation in Germany and Austria at the end of the war



The flight from E. to W. Germany begins. On 12 May 1945, Churchill cabled Truman: "An iron curtain is drawn upon their front. We do not know what is going on behind . . ."





Food was scarce in the early post-war days.

THE FACE OF GERMANY IMMEDIATELY AFTER THE WAR



The first German POW's returning home.

Young German POW's relearning history from Dr. Hofer.



The picket fence becomes a characteristic . . .



**MAGDEBURG AND LEIPZIG
CAPTURED** 18-19 April 1945

U.S. Soldiers on the outskirts of Magdeburg.



U.S. 7th Army troops during the four-day battle for Nuremberg.

Patrols of the U.S. 90th Infantry Division crossing the
Czechoslovak border on 18 April.

NUREMBERG FALLS 21 April 1945



HITLER'S 56TH BIRTHDAY

20 April 1945

From Goebbels' broadcast on the eve of Hitler's birthday:

"German people! Today, millions of people throughout the world are looking to this man, full of hope that he may yet discover a way out of the great evil that now plagues mankind. He will surely save all the nations, but we Germans, in particular, owe him a great debt of gratitude: proudly and ready for battle we follow him as one man."

*

On 20 April the last round of congratulations was being proffered in the bunker of the Reichs-Chancellery. Once again, the Heads of State and of the Wehrmacht—Goering, Ribbentrop, Bormann, Keitel, Doenitz, Jodl, Himmler, Goebbels, Speer, Krebs, Koller *et al.*—were assembled to pay their birthday tribute to their Fuehrer and Supreme Commander. A telegram was also received from Mussolini.

*

Hitler thanks Mussolini on 21 April 1945:

My thanks to you, Duce, for your birthday wishes. The struggle for our survival is at its height. With unlimited resources, Bolshevism and the armies of Jewry are straining to join their malignant forces in Europe so as to cause chaos in our Continent. Utterly unafraid of death, the German people and all those who are of like mind, will see to it that this onslaught is thwarted, at whatever cost, and thus alter the course of this war by their unique heroism. At this historic moment, in which the fate of Europe is being decided for centuries to come, I send you my most cordial greetings, Adolf Hitler.

*

It was the last relatively normal day in the Reichs-Chancellery. Hitler, too, felt that, despite the catastrophic threat to the Reich, his birthday was a joyous occasion, and thought seriously of going up into the mountains. After all, it was April—and in April he had always taken Eva Braun to Obersalzberg... On 21 April, Hitler was rudely awakened from these reveries: the first Russian grenades had begun to fall on the centre of Berlin...

From Domarus: *Hitler Reden und Proklamationen*
(Hitler's speeches and proclamations) Vol. II, 1963



Hitler's most obedient soldier, Field Marshal Schoerner, offering his congratulations in the Fuehrer's bunker.

The MURDER OF ALBRECHT HAUSHOFER AND 13 OTHER POLITICAL PRISONERS

23 April 1945

During the last night of Nazi rule, fourteen inmates of Lehrter St. Prison in Berlin were fetched from their cells and told that they were being released, subject to confirmation by Prinz Albrecht Strasse (Gestapo H.Q.). When the fourteen passed the prison gate they were joined by an equal number of guards in black uniform. The prisoners had barely taken a few steps into the spring night—hearing the liberators' gunfire at close quarters—before they were all felled by shots in the neck. When the dead were discovered, one of them was still clasping a bundle of poems in his hand. He was Albrecht Haushofer. The man who lifted him up was his own brother, just released from prison himself. The verses he took from the dead man's hand bore the title *Moabiter Sonette* (Sonnets from Moabit Prison).

From R. Hildebrandt's epilogue to the sonnets,
Berlin 1946.



XXII COMRADES

By Albrecht Haushofer

When into reveries I dully sank,
I saw the heroes' host file in,
Yorck, Moltke, Schulenberg, Schwerin,
'side Hassel, Popitz, Helfferich and Planck—

Not one who quivered like a reed,
not one who, ruling in his tower,
with glorious strength, did in the fatal hour,
forget his people or their need.

Those borne away nourish our hope,
all men of noble rank and fame,
who paced these cells, yet felt no shame—

And so they waited for the rope.
Times are when madness rules the land.
Then noblest heads roll in the sand.

"Times are when madness rules the land": One of millions of German women in a burning city.



Volkssturm men checking civilian passes one day before the French entered Stuttgart.

A O K 19: IM RAUM S GÜEND ERWEITERTE FEIND SEINEN TIEFEN EINBRUCH NACH O BIS BÖHEMENKIRCH UND NACHTS ÜBERER GEISLINGEN BIS N LACHINGEN. AM SO.- RAND STUTTGART GEHT EIG. TRUPPE IN SCHWEREN KÄMPFEN MIT ANGREIFENDEM GEGNER EIG. ANGRIFF IN DIE TIEFE LINKE FLANKE DES FEINDVORSTÖßES AUS RAUM GÜEND NACH S HAT IM ANGRIFF NACH W RITTLINGS STRASSE GÜEND, AALEN DEN RAUM MUTLANGEN GEWONNEN, ZUR ABWEHR DER DROHENDEN UMFASSUNG S STUTTGART NEUE FRONT IM AUFBAU IM VERLAUF: REICHENBACH AUENKOPF -- AICHELBERG ZELL- N. KIRCHHEIM- LINDORF-N NUERTINGEN- ENTLANG NEOKAR BIS W. MITTELSTADT- BEZINGEN.-
 AUS RAUM TUEBINGEN HERRENBERG GREIFT GEGNER NACH N. AUF STUTTGART UND WEIL DER STADT AN UND HAT MIT SPITZEN ECHTERDINGEN UND RAUM W. DARMSHEIM ERREICHT AUS RAUM N ROTTENBURG HAELT ARSETZBEWEGUNG EIG. KRAEFTE NACH S. AN NEUE HKL. IM AUFBAU VERLAUF: OFTERDINGEN N DETTINGEN FROMMENHAUSEN- RANGENDINGEN- W WEILHEIM - BISSINGEN. NACHUNBESTÄTIGTEN MELDUNGEN ROTTWEIL UND SCHWENNINGEN VERLOREN IM MITTL. SCHWARZWALD- AMBERG, HAUSSACH UND HASSLACH NACH SCHWEREN WECHSELVOLLEN KÄMPFEN AUFGEGBEN.-

LW. KDO. WEST/ RDEM.1 H NR 250*/45 GEH. I. A. GEZ. DOMAY
 MAJ. I. G.

Luftwaffe Commando report on final dispositions for the defence of Stuttgart.

STUTTGART OCCUPIED

22 April 1945

General de Latre de Tassigny to General de Gaulle on 21 April 1945:

"Complete success of operations engaged the last fifteen days in Württemberg, in the Black Forest and in Baden. The Danube has been crossed along a line of over 60 kilometres below Donaueschingen. We have entered Stuttgart from the south, completing the encirclement of important enemy forces. In the plain of Baden, Alt Breisach and Freiburg are in our hands. The Black Forest is completely surrounded."

*

Mayor Stroelin of Stuttgart:

Accompanied by French officers, we were taken to French H.Q. at the *Gasthof zum Ritter* in Degerloch. It was a glorious sunny day. For Stuttgart, the war was over. Tanks and lorries blocked the road. Captured German soldiers and Volkssturm men filed past. I had to wait for a short time before being led to the Commanding General. When I was face to face with him, I said: "I am the Mayor of Stuttgart. I surrender the town." It was 11 a.m. on 22 April 1945.

A street in Stuttgart in April 1945.



HIMMLER'S PEACE OFFER TO THE WESTERN POWERS THROUGH COUNT BERNADOTTE

23-24 April 1945

"My Fuehrer, it is five seconds to midnight!"

During the night of 20 April, as I was about to leave the Fuehrer's bunker, and just after Hitler had spoken to me about the treachery of the 4th Army, Hewel from the Foreign Office stuck his head through the door and asked: "My Fuehrer, do you have any further orders for me tonight?" When Hitler said no, Hewel added: "My Fuehrer, it is five seconds to midnight. If there is anything you can still do by political means, now is the time to try." In a low, almost monotonous, voice, Hitler replied, as he left the room with tired and faltering steps: "Politics? I am no longer interested; the whole thing revolts me. When I am dead you will get a bellyful of politics." His voice told us he knew the game was up . . .

General Dethlefsen in *KTB*
(German Supreme Command War Diary)



Count Bernadotte.



Heinrich Himmler.

Himmler: "I admit that Germany is beaten."

By Count Bernadotte

At 3 a.m. the following morning I was awakened by the telephone. It was the Chief of the Flensburg Gestapo, who informed me that Brigadefuehrer Schellenberg wished to speak to me about a most urgent matter. As I had promised to visit another camp in Jutland which had been prepared for Scandinavian prisoners of war arriving from Germany, I was only able to go to Flensburg later in the day, and met Schellenberg there at 3 p.m.

That was on 23 April. Schellenberg lost no time in letting off his bombshell. Hitler was finished. It was thought that he could not live more than a couple of days at the outside.

That same day, Doctor Goebbels had announced that the Fuehrer had arrived in Berlin where he would in person lead the defence.

Schellenberg continued his report of the situation.

Schellenberg: Himmler has decided to bring about a meeting with General Eisenhower to inform him that he is willing to give orders to the German forces in the West to capitulate. Would you be prepared to take this message to General Eisenhower?

Bernadotte: It would be better if Himmler's wishes were transmitted to the Swedish Government, who could then, if they were willing, transmit them to the representatives

Himmler—a bourgeois with all the habits of a good *paterfamilias*.

Hannah Arendt in Jewish Frontier

There is more to be learned from the characteristic personality of the man who can boast that he was the organizing spirit of the murder. Heinrich Himmler is not one of those intellectuals stemming from the dim No-Man's Land between the Bohemian and the Pimp, whose significance in the composition of the Nazi élite has been repeatedly stressed of late. He is neither a Bohemian like Goebbels, nor a sex criminal like Streicher, nor a perverted fanatic like Hitler, nor an adventurer like Goering. He is a "bourgeois" with all the outer aspect of respectability, all the habits of a good *paterfamilias* who does not betray his wife and anxiously seeks to secure a decent future for his children; and he has consciously built up his newest terror organization, covering the whole country, on the assumption that most people are not bohemians nor fanatics, nor adventurers, nor sex maniacs, nor sadists, but first and foremost job-holders and good family men . . .

We have been so accustomed to admire or gently ridicule the family man's kind concern and earnest concentration on the welfare of his family, his solemn determination to make life easy for his wife and children, that we hardly noticed how the devoted *paterfamilias*, worried about nothing so much as his security, was transformed under the pressure of the chaotic economic conditions of our time into an involuntary adventurer, who for all his industry and care could never be certain what the next day would bring. The docility of this type was already manifest in the very early period of Nazi "gleichschaltung". It became clear that for the sake of his pension, his life insurance, the security of his wife and children, such a man was ready to sacrifice his beliefs, his honour, and his human dignity. It needed only the Satanic genius of Himmler to discover that after such degradation he was entirely prepared to do literally anything when the ante was raised and the bare existence of his family was threatened. The only condition he put was that he should be fully exempted from responsibility for his acts . . .

When his occupation forces him to murder people he does not regard himself as a murderer because he has not done it out of inclination but in his professional capacity. Out of sheer passion he would never do harm to a fly.

of the Western Powers. But in no circumstances will I forward such a communiqué to the Swedish Minister of Foreign Affairs, Gunther, unless Himmler promises that the German forces in Norway and Denmark shall capitulate too . . .

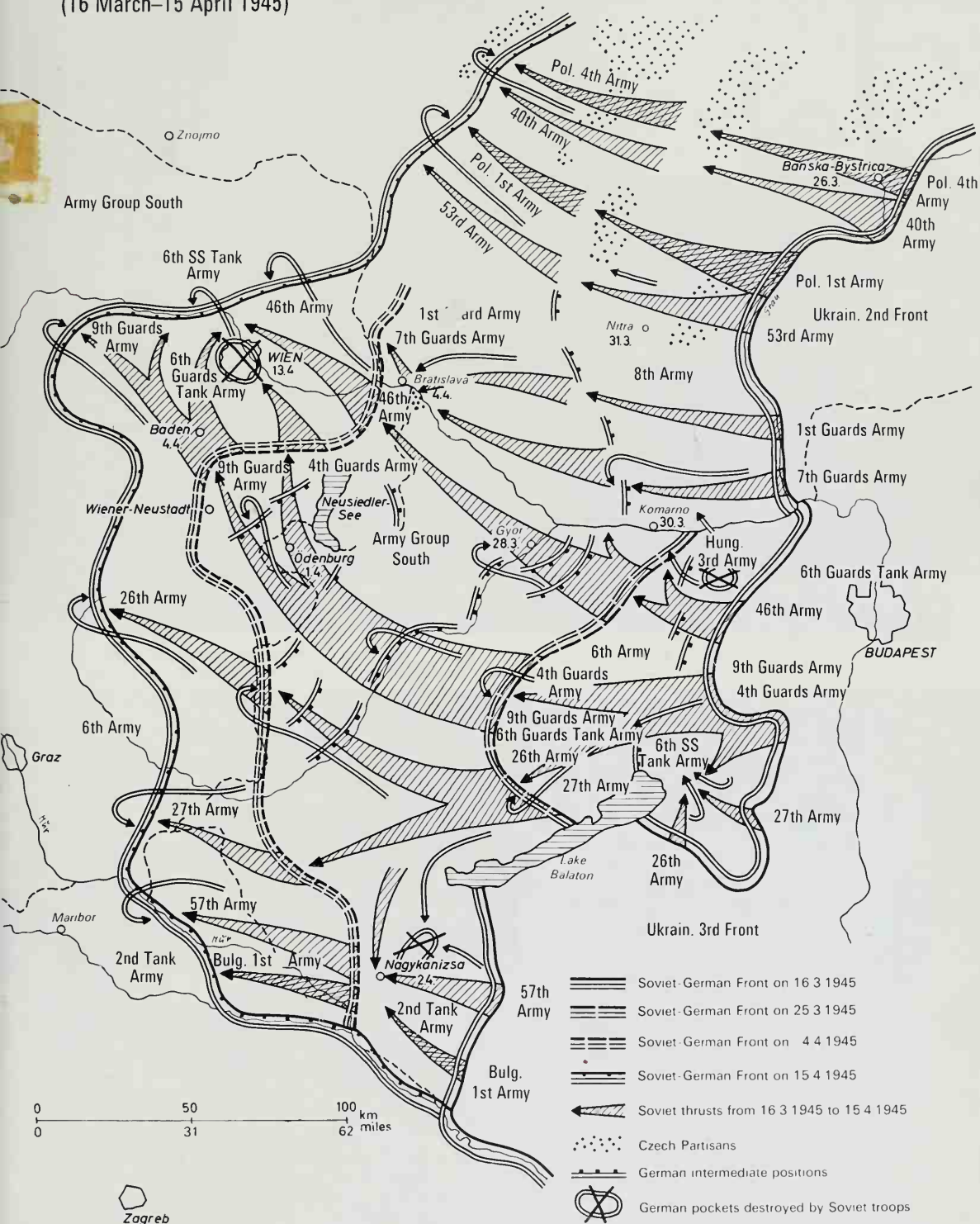
Schellenberg declared that he quite understood my points of view and said that he would endeavour to make them clear to Himmler before the latter and I met again. He got on to Himmler on the telephone, and it was arranged that we should meet in Lubeck that night, the night of April 23-24th.

*

"I admit that Germany is beaten." The Head of the Gestapo uttered these words with a resigned gesture. What was going to happen?

Himmler: In the situation which has now arisen, I consider my hands free. In order to save as great a part of Germany as possible from Russian invasion I am willing to capitulate on the Western front to enable the Western Allies to advance rapidly towards the East. But I am not prepared to capitulate on the Eastern front. I have always been, and shall always remain, a sworn enemy of Bolshevism. In the beginning of the World War I fought tooth and nail against the Russo-German pact. Are you willing to forward a communiqué on these lines to the Swedish Minister for Foreign Affairs, so that he can inform the Western Powers of my proposal?

Red Army operations in Hungary and Austria (16 March–15 April 1945)





ALLIED ADVANCE ON LA SPEZIA
AND FERRARA

11-16 April 1945

Eighth Army men advancing on Carrara.

Interrogation of captured German NCO.





A B-24 Liberator of the 15th USAAF crashing after being hit by anti-aircraft fire. On the west flank of the Italian front, the U.S. 5th Army reached Montese on 14 April and Vergato on 16 April. Meanwhile British troops reached the Sillaro and occupied Medicina.

THE LOWDOWN

Vol. 4F LXXIII • April 1945, 3rd Edition *** Three Star Final

BATTLE EAST OF BERLIN RAGING ALLIED TANK LOSSES HUGE SMALL NATIONS FOR SALE FAR EAST WAR UNTIL '47?



Harry Truman, the new C.I.C. of the U.S. and France

Truman - the new man
Unexpectedly Franklin D. Roosevelt passed away. It is probably no. wrong to assume that a titan was cast over the last days of his life by the knowledge that he had steered the American ship of state on a wrong and fatal course quite against his intentions. Will Harry Truman be the right trustee for the heritage left him by F. D. Roosevelt? See TRUMAN Page 2

12 out of 18 nations delivered up to Stalin
... work would have had the same the Atlantic charter was signed, that the U.S. and England

... invasion of Croatia, Bohemia, Slovakia, Norway, Sweden and Denmark, the remaining twelve countries are already being subjected to the same steady, slavery, and wholesale murder of the Bolshevik system. Roosevelt and Churchill, the big stars of the Atlantic Charter conference, sold these twelve countries to the Russian of nations, Josef Stalin, of whose political theories Churchill said before the war, "I am not a communist, it is a disease and pestilence, for the benefit of the small nations, the American leader has forbidden to death."

G.I.s have no say at Frisco
The one vote conceded to the U.S. for the San Francisco Conference was contrasted with the three votes of Soviet Russia will by no means be represented by a member of the fighting forces. 42 different groups make up this one vote and all the millions of G.I.s are represented only by one single group. The remaining 41 groups are apportioned to the bankers, manufacturers, women's organizations, churches etc. Thus, the same mistakes will be made again at this conference as in 1919 at Versailles after World War I. Soldiers! Look out that after this poor man's fight a rich man's peace will not result in new bread-lines and unemployment for you.

NEWS FLASHES

Between April 1st and April 15th the attacking Bolsheviks lost not less than 2,897 tanks. The battle goes on with utmost ferocity. Allied tank losses at the Western Front amounted to 1,979 tanks for the same period. London is Daily Mail states: The Jap army has not yet suffered any catastrophic losses of men, its military strength is estimated at four millions, more than half of which are fresh and fully trained. There is no reason to assume that the Jap forces in China would surrender even if the Jap mainland were over-

run. — Owing to floods in the Red River area in central Louisiana, 25,000 people are homeless. More than half a million acres of farmland will be unusable for further cultivation.

The American people this year will probably receive the smallest food rations since the beginning of the war. There will, particularly, be a shortage of meat, butter and sugar.

The U.S. national debt has reached the sum of about 400 billion dollars. This means a tax burden of ten thousand dollars to be borne by every American family. The U.S. Navy has transferred to the Red Navy the U.S. cruiser "Milwaukee."



A retreating German Panther tank in Upper Italy.

A German leaflet for Allied soldiers in Italy.



Maori troops of the 8th Army in Bentivoglio.

ARGENTA IN BRITISH HANDS

18 April 1945



German troop concentration being attacked N.E. of Bologna.

British troops mopping up in Argenta. Allied Mediterranean H.Q. announced . . .



CAPITULATION OF GERMAN BASES IN THE ATLANTIC AND THE AEGEAN

7, 9 and 11 May 1945

On 5 May, Keitel wired: "Grand-Admiral prepared to include garrisons in the Channel and on Channel Islands in truce." On 9 May, Major Engelken (centre of photograph) signed the capitulation on behalf of Major-General Junck, the German commander of St. Nazaire. 28,000 prisoners were taken by the Allies. ▶

The German High Command announced on 8 May that the British had proscribed the Nazi salute, ordering the Wehrmacht to revert to traditional methods of salutation. For the sake of discipline and uniformity, the entire Wehrmacht would therefore observe the following salutation procedure, with immediate effect:

- (1) When wearing caps, German soldiers will salute by bringing their right hand up to their cap;
- (2) When bare-headed, they will salute by coming to attention;
- (3) When reporting, they will use the words: Heil Grenadiers, Engineers, etc.
- (4) Women auxiliaries will salute by inclining their head.

*
Allied Mediterranean H.Q. announced on 11 May that all German forces in the Dodecanese and Aegean (some 20,000) had surrendered unconditionally, including the garrisons in Crete, Rhodes, Leros, Milos and Cos.



Kurz-Nachrichten der Marineflakbrigade

10. Mai 1945

Feldzeitung der Festung Lorient

Nr. 272

Lorient meldet sich ab!

Durch Funkspruch an die Heimat:

Befehl zur bedingungslosen Übergabe ausgeführt. Übergabe der Festung
10. 5. 1945, 16.00 Uhr.

Melde mich mit meiner ständhaften und unbesiegten Besatzung ab.
Wir gedenken unserer schwergeprüften Heimat

Es lebe Deutschland!

Kommandierender General XXV. Armee-Korps
Fahrbacher, General d. Artillerie.

Soldaten der Festung Lorient!

Der Kampf um die Festung ist zu Ende! Seit über 9 Monaten habt
Ihr auf verlorenem Posten, weit entfernt von der Heimat stehend, unter
erheblichen moralischen Belastungen und körperlichen Entbehrungen stän-

German Navy Newspaper reporting the surrender of the Lorient garrison.

Capitulation in the port of St. Lorient on 10 May: Colonel Keating (centre) of the U.S. 66th Infantry Division with Colonel Borst (right).





The victorious general returns: Eisenhower's triumphal drive through New York on 18 June 1945.

VE-DAY 8 May 1945

From General Eisenhower's Victory Order of the Day:

It is my special privilege, in the name of all the nations represented in the theatre of war, to commend each of you for the valiant performance of duty . . . Your accomplishments at sea, in the air, on the ground, and in the field of supply have put 5,000,000 of the enemy permanently out of the war. You have taken in stride military tasks so difficult as to be classed by many doubters as impossible. You have confused, defeated, and destroyed your savagely fighting foe . . .

Let us have no part in the profitless quarrels in which other men will inevitably engage as to what country, what service, won the European war. Every man, every woman, of every nation here represented has served according to his or her ability, and the efforts of each have contributed to the outcome. This we shall remember—and in doing so we shall be revering each honoured grave, and be sending comfort to the loved ones of comrades who could not live to see this day.

President Truman's message to Marshal Stalin:

I wish to express to you and through you to your heroic army the appreciation and congratulations of the U.S. Government on its splendid contribution to the cause of civilization and liberty. You

have demonstrated what it is possible to accomplish when a free people have superlative leadership and with unflinching courage rises against the forces of barbarism.

From the War Memoirs of General de Gaulle:

At the final act of the German capitulation, the representative of France was a signatory with those of Russia, the United States and Great Britain. Field-Marshal Keitel, exclaiming, "What? The French too?" thereby paid tribute to the *tour de force* which had brought France and her army to such a recovery.

"The war is won. Victory is ours! It is the victory of the United Nations and the victory of France!" I broadcast this announcement on May 8th at three in the afternoon.

From the Diaries of Field-Marshal Viscount Alanbrooke:

May 9th. V.E. 2 Day. I started my diary well by taking a day off and going home! The day was a national holiday. I found you busy putting up wonderful flagstuffs and decorations, and incidentally cutting your hand badly. We had a very happy and peaceful afternoon together looking after goats and chickens.

Soviet troops with captured German flags in Moscow Red Square on VE-day.





... of German city-life in 1945: it is the safest and quickest means of communication and marked the re-emergence of commercial activities.



British troops entering Trieste on 18 May 1945.

DISAGREEMENT ON TRIESTE AND ON AUSTRIA'S SOUTHERN BORDERS



General McCreey arriving at the Trieste Conference on 16 May.

Yugoslav troops evacuating Klagenfurt. ▶

British-Yugoslavia differences on the withdrawal of Yugoslav troops from Austria:

On 15 May, troops of the British 8th Army advancing into Carinthia from N. Italy were met by Yugoslav troops who had arrived before them.

On 19 May, the Yugoslav Ministry of the Interior announced that the demarcation line had been discussed by Marshal Tito and Field Marshal Alexander during the latter's visit to Belgrade. The continued presence of Yugoslav troops in Trieste, Istria and the Slovenian coastland was demanded by the entire Yugoslav people and country, and in no way prejudiced the final conclusion of the peace conference . . . (TASS)

On 23 May, the Yugoslav Government informed the British and U.S. Governments that they were prepared to recognize Field Marshal Alexander's authority to the west of the agreed demarcation line, with minor changes . . .

On 25 May, British 8th Army H.Q. announced that the withdrawal of Yugoslav troops from Austria had been completed.

On 22 June 1945, Field Marshal Alexander told a press conference in Milan that the Trieste problem had been solved at the peace conference.



Members of the first Austrian post-war government: Figl, Schaerf, Weinberger with Marshals Koniev and Malinovsky.





Allied low-level attacks on the Reich became more and more frequent as the war approached its end.

LOW-LEVEL RAIDS BEFORE THE END

April–May 1945

“I have got the machines all right, but not a drop of petrol . . .”

From the memoirs of Count Bernadotte

A few days later in Denmark I had another proof of the paralysis which had seized the Luftwaffe . . . We were just about to take off from a German airfield, when the air raid warning sounded and we saw American fighters attacking some military installations nearby. We threw ourselves into a trench and almost at the same moment nine fighters roared over our heads, their machine guns firing for all they were worth. The attack lasted for several hours, and when it was over, I sought out the German Commander and asked him why he had not ordered some of his own machines to go up, for I had seen them well camouflaged, on the outlying parts of the airfield. He shrugged his shoulders and replied: “Oh, I have got the machines all right, but not a drop of petrol, so they are of no use to me at all.”

Many German aircraft were destroyed on the ground just before the end of the war.



THE MILITARY VICTORY OF THE ALLIES

The capitulation of the *Wehrmacht* and the end of the Doenitz Government

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE:

1945

1/5: Doenitz appoints Field-Marshal Kesselring Supreme Commander of Southern Germany.

2/5: The Red Cross takes over Theresienstadt.

2-3/5: Doenitz forms Government in Ploen and—from 3/5—in Muerwik near Flensburg. Count Schwerin von Krosigk is appointed political adviser and chairman of Doenitz's Cabinet.

3/5: Supreme Command moves with Government from Ploen to Muerwik.

4/5: Field-Marshal Montgomery accepts the capitulation of all German forces in Holland, N.W. Germany and Denmark (approximately 1 million men) in Hecklingen near Lueneburg.

The clergy of Breslau—Pastor Hornig, Dr. Konrad, Bishop Ferche and Canon Kramer—ask the garrison commander, General Niehoff, to surrender the town. Niehoff dismisses them without a definite answer. In the afternoon, Pastor Hornig repeats his demand in an address to the troop commanders. *Gauleiter* Hanke orders General Niehoff not to have any further dealings with the clergy.

5/5: General Blaskowitz surrenders 25th Army in Wageningen (Holland). German troops are disarmed and sent back to the Reich. In Haar, near Munich, the Allied 6th Army Group accepts the capitulation of German Army Group G, consisting of remnants of the German 1st and 19th Armies.

Shortly before the fall of Dresden, *Gauleiter* Mutschmann lets it be known that a large-scale German counter-offensive on all E. fronts is about to be launched. Two days later, Mutschmann is captured by Soviet troops while trying to escape.

Exchange of notes between General Antonov and General Eisenhower. Russians ask Eisenhower to halt the advance of American troops in Czechoslovakia.

5-6/5: *Gauleiter* Hanke flees Breslau by night after hearing of Hitler's death.

6/5: General Niehoff puts up wall placards informing the population that no relief can be expected and that he has started negotiations with the Russians.

Eisenhower orders U.S. 1st Army not to advance beyond Pilsen.

7/5: General Jodl, the German Chief of Staff, signs the unconditional surrender of all German forces in General Eisenhower's H.Q. at Rheims. Fighting stops on all Allied fronts in Europe.

General Hilpert in Courland is ordered by Doenitz to capitulate. He and a member of his staff surrender to the Russians. Three divisions lay down their arms.

The Commander of Breslau capitulates to the 1st Ukrainian Front.

8/5: The world celebrates VE-day.

Field-Marshal Keitel and representatives of the German Navy and Air Force sign the unconditional surrender of the *Wehrmacht* in Berlin-Karlsborst in the presence of Marshal Zhukov and Air Marshal Tedder. The capitulation takes effect at midnight.

Courland: General Rauser succeeds in obtaining better surrender terms from the Russians.

Troops of the 1st Ukrainian Front occupy Dresden and Olomouc (Olmuetz).

9/5: 90,000 German troops surrender to the Allies. The German garrisons in La Rochelle and La Palisse capitulate to the French. Germans hand over the Channel Islands, St. Nazaire and St. Lorient to British troops.

Soviet commission in Pelee begins interrogation of Staff of German Army in Courland. The round-up of German troops begins. The last German bridgeheads in the Gulf of Danzig capitulate to the 2nd and 3rd White Russian Fronts. The 1st, 4th and 2nd Ukrainian Fronts pursue retreating German troops in Czechoslovakia. In Austria, units of the 1st Ukrainian Front reach Amstetten and Graz and make contact with the Americans. All German resistance in Austria and Czechoslovakia ceases.

Belgrade conference between Field-Marshal Alexander, General Morgan and Marshal Tito on the subject of Trieste.

10/5: Theresienstadt liberated.

11/5: Red Army makes contact with Americans at Chemnitz (Saxony), Pilsen (Czechoslovakia) and Linz (Austria).

20,000 German troops in the Aegean (Rhodes, etc.) capitulate. Konrad Henlein, the leader of the Sudeten Germans, commits suicide.

12/5: In Courland, some 135,000 German troops surrender to the Red Army. The Staff of the Courland Army is taken prisoner and handed over to the NKVD. Some 35,000 German troops capitulate in Hela and the Gulf of Danzig.

German troops on Crete surrender unconditionally.

13/5: Isolated German resistance pockets in Czechoslovakia mopped up by Red Army. Red Army halts all offensives in Europe.

17/5: The total number of German prisoners in the West is reported at 5,000,000.

21/5: Himmler arrested in Bremervoerde.

23/5: Doenitz with members of his government and commanding officers of the *Wehrmacht* arrested on orders of Allied Supreme Commander. Admiral von Friedeburg commits suicide in protest against the arrest. Himmler commits suicide in Lueneburg.

The round-up of German POW's in Courland completed. Some 180,000 German prisoners are taken to camps in the Valdai Hills.

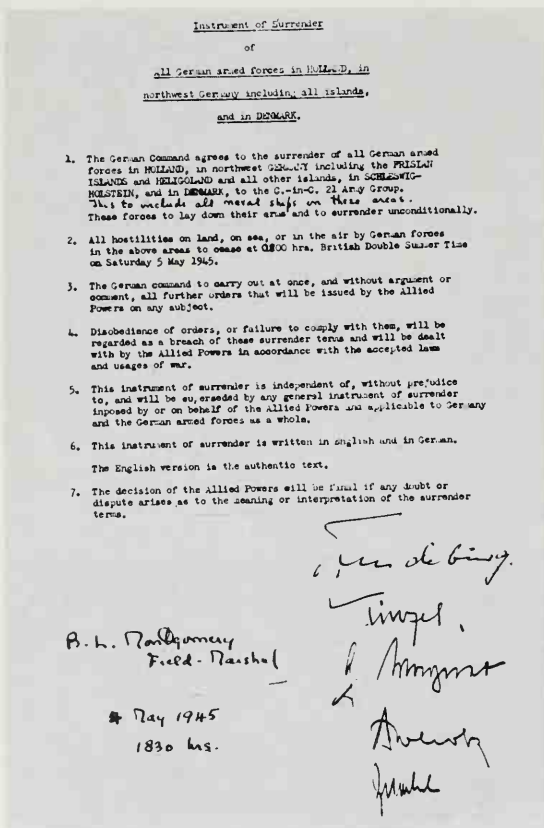
The victors (from right to left): General de Lattre de Tassigny, General Robertson, Marshal Zhukov, General Patton and General Clay.







The German surrender delegation led by Admiral von Friedberg in General Dempsey's H.Q. (left). Right: the Lüneburg delegation in front of Field-Marshal Montgomery's tent.



The instrument of surrender bearing signatures of Field-Marshal Montgomery and the German representatives.

THE GERMAN SURRENDER IN NORTHERN GERMANY, HOLLAND AND DENMARK

4 May 1945

“Who are these men? What do they want?”

From the Memoirs of Field-Marshal Montgomery

They were brought to my caravan site and were drawn up under the Union Jack, which was flying proudly in the breeze. I kept them waiting for a few minutes and then came out of my caravan and walked towards them. They all saluted, under the Union Jack. It was a great moment: I knew the Germans had come to surrender and that the war was over . . .

I said to my interpreter: “Who are these men?” He told me.

I then said, “What do they want?”

Admiral Friedeburg then read me a letter from Field-Marshal Keitel offering to surrender to me the three German armies withdrawing in front of the Russians between Berlin and Rostock. I refused to consider this, saying that these armies should surrender to the Russians. I added that, of course, if any German soldiers came towards my front with their hands up they would automatically be taken prisoner . . .

I was certain von Friedeburg would return with full powers to sign. I therefore decided to see the Press at 5 p.m. . . .

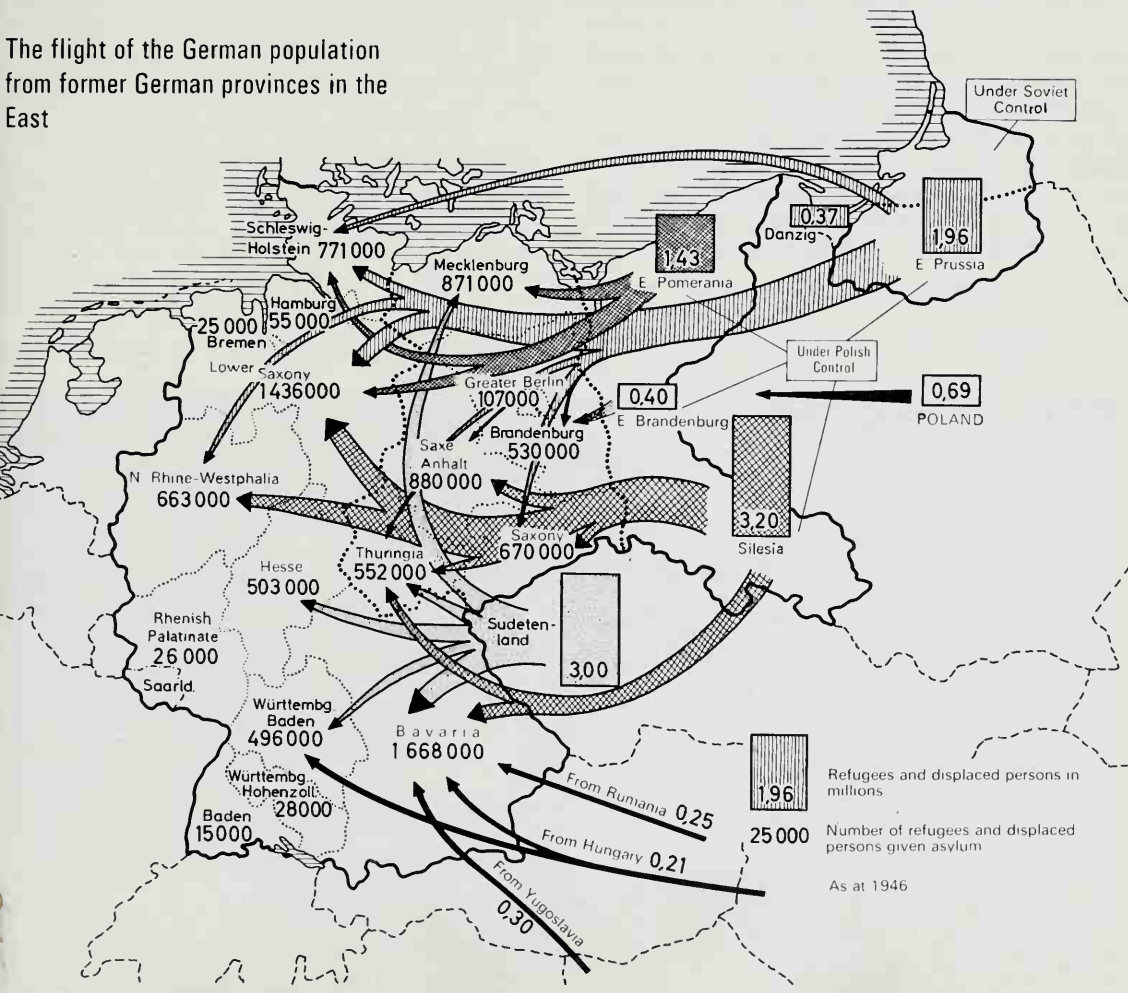
In that tent on Lüneburg Heath, publicly in the presence of the Press and other spectators, I read out in English the Instrument of Surrender. I said that unless the German delegation signed this document immediately, and without argument on what would follow their capitulation, I would order the fighting to continue. I then called on each member of the German delegation by name to sign the document, which they did without any discussion. I then signed, on behalf of General Eisenhower.



Europe 1945: Refugees packing railway stations. The Chief of the Allied Liaison Section published the following estimates of displaced persons in the British and American zones: 1.2 million Frenchmen; 200,000 Belgians; 200,000 Dutchmen; 100,000 Luxemburgers; 1.5 million Russians; 600,000 Poles; 100,000 Yugoslavs; 60,000 Czechs; 10,000 Greeks; 10,000 Danes; 10,000 Norwegians and 350,000 Italians.

REFUGEES AND DISPLACED PERSONS IN GERMANY, 1945

The flight of the German population from former German provinces in the East



POTSDAM CONFERENCE: SOVIET ADVANTAGES ARE LEGALIZED

16 July–2 August 1945

“Their Quarrel Would Tear the World to Pieces . . .”

Churchill in a letter to Stalin on 28 April 1945:

There is not much comfort in looking into a future where you and the countries you dominate, plus the Communist Parties in many other States, are all drawn up on one side, and those who rally to the English-speaking nations and their associates or Dominions are on the other. It is quite obvious that their quarrel would tear the world to pieces and that all of us leading men on either side who had anything to do with that would be shamed before history.

(from Churchill: *The Second World War*)

The Soviet “People’s Democracies”

by *Herbert Feis*

The determination of the Soviet Union to establish pro-Communist “People’s Democracies” and to suppress pro-Western elements in Poland and the smaller states of Central and S.E. Europe, became only too apparent. The Soviet Government ignored all objections to its policy. Western admiration for the courage the Russians had shown in the war was now tempered by fear of Soviet ruthlessness and by the realization that Moscow’s disciples in the West would destroy the existing governments wherever they could. The West was also alarmed by the manner in which the Soviet Union, despite incorporating such large areas of Europe, still tried to gain marginal advantages, for instance by trying to coerce



Churchill and Eden inspecting the ruins of Berlin.

Norway into ceding Spitzbergen, by putting in a claim for an Italian colony in Africa, by demanding control of the Bosphorus, and by using threats in Iran. In the Far East, moreover, the Soviet Union was trying to wrest special privileges from China, with a view to gaining control of Manchuria and Korea.

From Feis: *Zwischen Krieg and Frieden*
(Between War and Peace)

The victor’s reparation claims

Allied agreement on reparations from Germany

1. Reparation claims of the U.S.S.R. shall be met by removals from the zone of Germany occupied by the U.S.S.R. and from appropriate German external assets.
2. The U.S.S.R. undertakes to settle the reparation claims of Poland from its own share of reparations.
3. The reparation claims of the United States, the United Kingdom, and other countries entitled to reparations shall be met from the Western zones and from appropriate German external assets.
4. In addition to the reparations to be taken by the U.S.S.R. from its own zone of occupation, the U.S.S.R. shall receive additionally from the Western zones:
 - a. 15 per cent of such usable and complete industrial capital equipment, in the first place from the metallurgical, chemical, and machine manufacturing industries, as is unnecessary for the German peace economy and should be removed from the Western zones of Germany in exchange for an equivalent value of food, coal, potash, zinc, timber, clay products, petroleum products, and such other commodities as may be agreed upon.

The “Big Three” after the British elections: Prime Minister Attlee, President Truman and Stalin. Standing behind them are their political advisers: Admiral Leahy, Bevin, Byrnes, and Molotov.





Soviet aircraft in support of ground forces in the battle for Berlin.

GOEBBELS CALLS ON THE PEOPLE OF BERLIN

23 April 1945

“Your *Gauleiter* is amongst you . . .”

From Goebbels’ proclamation of 23 April 1945:

I call on you to fight for your city. Fight with everything you have got, for the sake of your wives and your children, your mothers and your parents. Your arms are defending everything we have ever held dear, and all the generations that will come after us. Be proud and courageous! Be inventive and cunning! Your *Gauleiter* is amongst you. He and his colleagues will remain in your midst. His wife and children are here as well. He, who once captured the city with 200 men, will now use every means to galvanize the defense of the capital. The battle for Berlin must become the signal for the whole nation to rise up in battle . . .

*

“It’s all up, the war is lost . . .”

The Fuehrer’s last conference on 22 April 1945:

Hitler interrupted the report to ask what had happened to General Steiner’s offensive . . . There was a long silence and then Hitler was told that the attack had never been launched, and that the withdrawal from Berlin of several units for Steiner’s army, on Hitler’s orders, had so weakened the front that the Russians had broken through into Berlin.

That was too much for Hitler. He asked everyone except Keitel, Krebs, Jodl, Burgdorf and Bormann to leave the room . . .

Then Hitler started jumping up and down, while he ranted and raved. His face turned white and purple in turns, and he was shaking all over. His voice kept breaking, as he screamed out the words disloyalty, cowardice, treachery and insubordination. There followed accusa-

tions against the Wehrmacht and the Waffen-SS, of the kind that previous explosions had brought out in somewhat milder form. His outburst culminated in the oath that he would remain in Berlin, with the Berliners, that he would lead the fight personally—let all who wish to desert him and the city do so now. And then something happened that none of those present had ever seen or expected to see: Hitler suddenly returned to his chair and collapsed. Sobbing like a little child, he stammered out: “It’s all up . . . the war is lost . . . I shall shoot myself.”

*Form Boldt. Die letzten Tage der Reichskanzlei
(The last days of the Reichs Chancellery)*

The people hope for a miracle from the West

Berlin, 22 April:

The situation in Berlin gets worse all the time, as the people keep hoping for a miracle from the West. This Sunday, as on all the preceding days, they stand in long queues outside every food shop, to lay in what supplies they can for the siege ahead.

From the Western precincts, a few scratch units, all of them badly equipped, have been quickly motorized and brought into Berlin. At the same time, streams of fugitives have begun to pour out of the city, using every conceivable means of transport. To the West and N.W. of the city, they merge with the long columns of refugees, concentration camp and POW transports, and Wehrmacht stragglers into a band of aimless rovers who, in panic fear of the Russians and often attacked by low-flying planes, are desperately looking for safety somewhere in a westerly direction.

Berlin, 25 April:

Berlin is now defended by LVIII Tank Corps under General Weidling, together with some sorely depleted emergency and Volksturm units. The total number of tanks is in the vicinity of 50 . . .

*From Schultz: Die letzten 30 Tage
(The last 30 days)*



General Chuikov (centre), one of the conquerors of Berlin.

Berlin telephone conversations, April 1945

The voice of a Nazi: "I'm told reliably that all is not yet lost. Can't give you details over the 'phone, of course."

A man: "Do you know what's happened down our way? Our *Sturmführer* has shot himself, his wife and his children. What do you think we ought to do with the bodies?"

A woman: "Have you got rid of the Hitler pictures? Yes, we've done the same . . ."

From Curt Riess: *Berlin—Berlin*



COMMAND POSTS ANHALTER RAILWAY STATION AND POTSDAMER PLATZ

26-27 April 1945

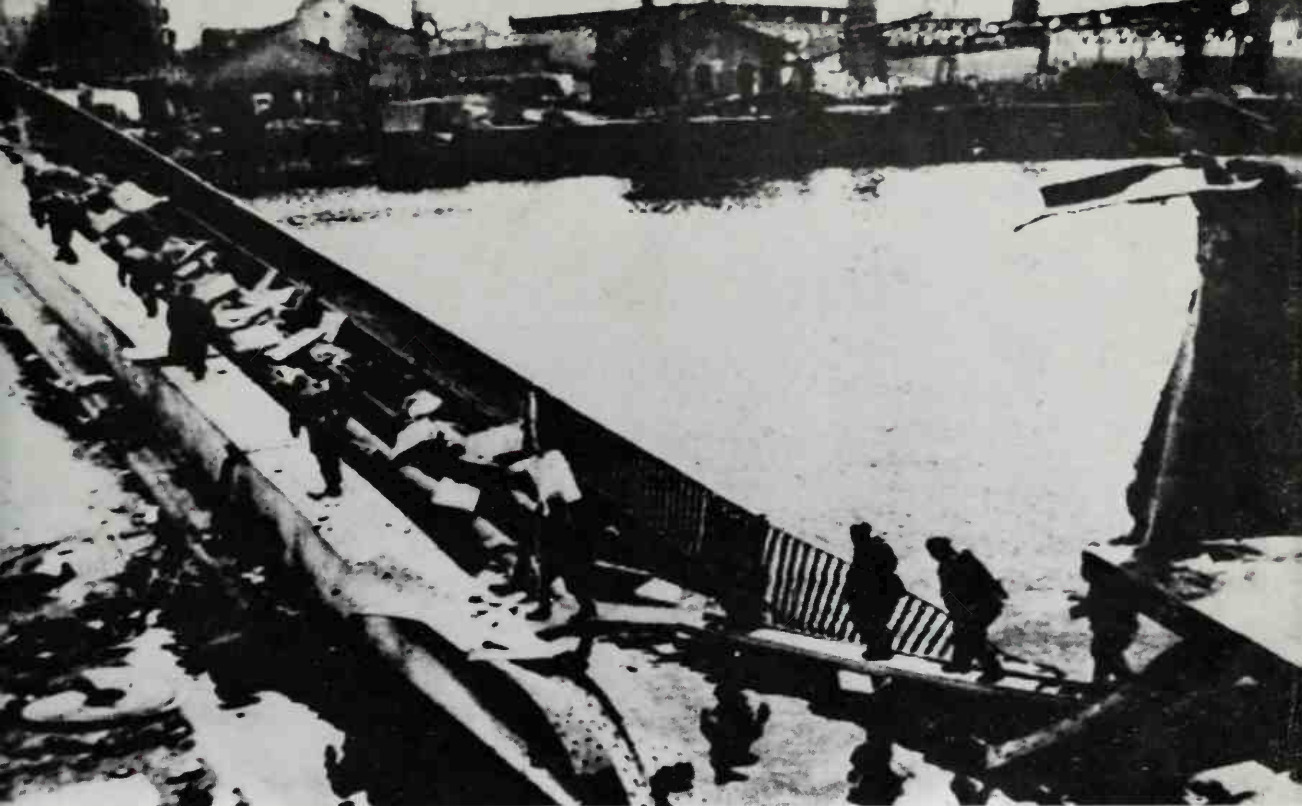
"Heavy losses among wounded and civilians . . ."

From the diary of an officer with the Muencheberg Tank Division:

26 April: Scarlet night. Heavy artillery fire. Uncanny silence. We get shot at from many houses. Foreign workers, no doubt. From the Air Ministry comes news that General Bärenfänger has been relieved of his post of commander of the Berlin garrison. One hour later we hear that General Weidling is the new commander. General Mummert takes charge of the Tank Corps . . . New command post: Anhalter Station. Platforms and control rooms look like an armed camp. Women and children huddle in niches and corners. Others sit about in deckchairs. They all listen for the sounds of battle . . . Suddenly water starts to pour into the station. Screams, sobs, curses. People fighting around the ladders that run through air shafts up to the street. Masses of gurgling water rush over the stairs. Children and wounded are abandoned and trampled to death. The water covers them, rises three feet or more and then slowly goes down. The panic lasts for hours. Many are drowned. Reason: on somebody's orders, engineers have blasted the locks of the canal between Schoeneberg and Mockern Bridges to flood the tunnels against the advancing Russians. Meanwhile heavy fighting has been going on above ground level. Change of position to Potsdamer Platz subway station in the late afternoon. Command post on the first floor, as tunnels still under water. Direct hits on the roof. Heavy losses among wounded and civilians. Smoke pours in through the shell holes. Outside, stacks of Panzerfists go up into the air. Another direct hit, one flight below street level. A horrible sight: men, soldiers, women and children are literally glued to the wall. At nightfall, a short interval in the shooting . . .

27 April: Flying courts-martial unusually prominent today. Most of them very young SS officers. Hardly a decoration among them. Blind and fanatical. The hope of relief and the fear of these courts bring men back to the fighting. General Mummert refuses to allow any further courts-martial in the sector under his command . . . He is determined to shoot down personally any court-martial that appears . . . We cannot hold the Potsdamer Platz, and at about 4 a.m. move through the subway tunnel to Nollendorferplatz. In the tunnel next to ours, the Russians are advancing in the opposite direction . . .

▲ A wounded Hitler Youth who served as courier in the final phase of the battle for Berlin.



Soviet troops crossing the Spree over a damaged bridge on their way to the centre of Berlin.

HITLER ORDERS THE FLOODING OF THE UNDERGROUND RAILWAY

26-27 April 1945

“Then he gave one of the most inhuman orders . . .”

When we arrived for the talk, Hitler rose and we followed him into the conference room. Though no encouraging message from Wenck had been received, Hitler continued to clutch at that straw. Regardless of the fate of the starving, thirsting, and dying population, he was determined to postpone the inevitable end even further. And then he gave one of the most inhuman of all his orders: because the Russians had repeatedly thrown back the German lines by advancing through underground and other railway tunnels to attack the German forces from the rear, he now detailed special units to open the locks of the river Spree, thus flooding the railway tunnels south of the Reichs Chancellery. These tunnels were crammed with civilians and thousands of wounded. They were no longer of interest to him. His insane order cost the lives of very many people.

From Boldt: *Die letzten Tage der Reichskanzlei*
(The last days of the Reichs Chancellery)

*

The Soviet News Agency announced on 27 April 1945:

Troops of the 1st White Russian and 1st Ukrainian Fronts have broken through the strong German defences round Berlin, and approaching from the east and south, have linked up in Berlin and N.W. of Potsdam, thus cutting the last link between Berlin and the outside world. Troops of the 1st White Russian Front have taken Gartenstadt and Siemenstadt and Goerlitzer Railway Station in E. Berlin.

Germans surrendering to Soviet troops in Berlin. ►





Hitler ten days before his death, with Reich Youth Leader Axmann and SS-Gruppenfuhrer Fegelein (left) whom Hitler had shot for desertion after hearing of Himmler's "treachery". Right: General Krebs and Hitler's valet Linge.

HITLER'S BUNKER "THE ALTAR OF THE FATHERLAND"

Ritter von Greim and Hanna Reitsch: "We should all kneel down in reverence . . ."

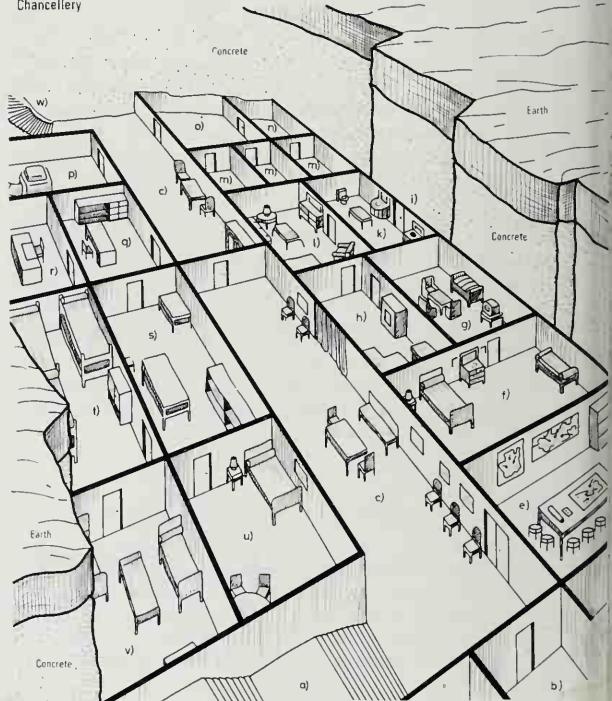
Greim said that Hitler had ordered him and Hanna Reitsch to leave. They only just managed to get away in an Arado (during the night of 28 April). Both kept repeating: "It was our blackest day when we were told that we could not die at our Fuehrer's side." Then they added, while tears kept running down Hanna Reitsch's cheeks: "We should all kneel down in reverence and prayer before the altar of the Fatherland." "What is the altar of the Fatherland?" I asked them, completely taken aback. "Why, the Fuehrer's bunker in Berlin." . . .

From General Koller: *Der letzte Monat*
(The last month)

Hitler's leading companions in his bunker at the beginning of the Battle of Berlin:

Eva Braun - Blondi, Hitler's Alsatian bitch and four puppies - Dr. Strumpfegger, Hitler's surgeon - Dr. Joseph Goebbels - Frau Goebbels and four children - Fraulein Manziarly, Hitler's vegetarian cook - Heinz Lorenz of the Ministry of Propaganda - Martin Bormann, Head of the Party Chancellery - Standartenfuhrer Zander, Bormann's deputy - SS-Gruppenfuhrer Herman Fegelein, Eva Braun's brother-in-law - Col. von Below, Hitler's liaison officer in the Reichs Chancellery - Admiral Voss, Grand-Admiral Doenitz' liaison officer - Ambassador Hewel, Ribbentrop's permanent liaison officer - Major Johannmeier, Hitler's aide-de-camp - Baur, Hitler's first pilot - Beetz, Hitler's second pilot - Dr. Naumann, assistant to Goebbels at the Ministry of Propaganda - Brigadefuhrer Albrecht - General Burgdorf - Lt. Col. Weiss, Burgdorf's aide-de-camp - General Krebs, Chief of Staff - Major Bernd von Freytag-Loringhoven, Krebs' aide-de-camp - Capt. Gerhard Boldt, orderly officer.

Cross section of the Fuehrer's bunker in the Reichs Chancellery



The split-up of the Ruhr pocket and the U.S. advance to the Elbe (5-18 April 1945)

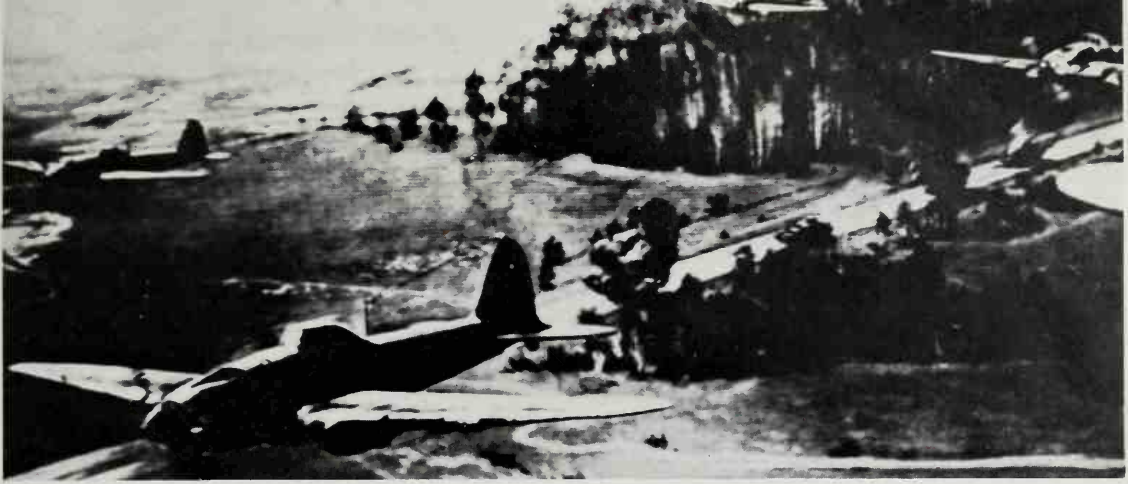


German prisoners of war.





The mopping up of the Ruhr pocket began on 12 April. Essen, Gelsenkirchen, Bochum, Dortmund and Luedenscheid were occupied on 15 April. On 19 April SHAEF announced that all organized German resistance in the Ruhr pocket had ceased.



Soviet planes on their way to Berlin.

An die Bevölkerung von Berlin

Berlin ist eingekesselt!

Die Rote Armee hat einen festen Ring um die Stadt gelegt. Dieser Ring wird unter den Schlägen der Roten Armee immer enger. Bei der katastrophalen Lage der deutschen Truppen an den anderen Frontabschnitten wäre es geradezu töricht an eine Hilfe für das eingeschlossene Berlin zu glauben.

Die Reste der im Raum von Frankfurt a. M. zerstreuten deutschen Divisionen sind im Raum südlich Besskow eingeschlossen und strecken zu Tausenden die Waffen. Die innere Ode, wurde auf breiter Front überschritten. Stettin ist besetzt. Hier sind die Russen 30 km über

Soviet pamphlet telling the people of Berlin that their city is surrounded.

BERLIN IS SURROUNDED

25 April 1945

The opportunity Eisenhower failed to take

On the day that the Americans reached the river (Elbe), Roosevelt died at Warm Springs. His last message to Churchill, sent that morning, contained the words—the very epitome of the hopes he had nursed for a united world—"I would minimize the general Soviet problem as much as possible." Two days later, on 16 April, seizing for the second time the opportunity Eisenhower had failed to take, the Russians resumed their attack on the eastern defences of Germany. By the 21st—three days after Field-Marshal Model surrendered the Ruhr—the Red Army reached the outskirts of Berlin. By the 25th the city was surrounded with Hitler inside it . . .

From Bryant: *Triumph in the West.*

Soviet guns during the attack on Berlin.

Fernschreiben

F R R

10 Aufstellungen
10 - Abfertigung

AM 1.) H-Gr. Weisbachel - 1. Aufg. - 252
nechr. 2.) VO GenStab b OKW/FSK - 2. " -

Der Führer hat nachfolgenden Befehl an den SS-Obergruppenführer **Steiner** gegeben:

"Es ist ausschließliche Aufgabe der Armee-Abt. Steiner, durch Angriff von N mit 4. SS-Pol.-Div. und möglichst starken Teilen der 3. Jg. Div. und der 25. Pa. Gren. Div., die durch 3. Marine-Div. freisumachen sind, die Verbindung mit den bei und südöstw. **Wernau** bestehenden Kräften des röm. 56. Pa. Korps (SS-Div. "Nordland", 11. Pa. Gren. Div., 26. Pa. Gren. Div., 14. Div. Münscheberg und Teilen 9. Fallsch. Jg. Div.) herzustellen und unter allen Umständen zu halten.

Ein Ausweichen nach Westen ist für alle Teile ausdrücklich verboten.

Offiziere, die sich dieser Anordnung nicht bedingungslos fügen, sind festzunehmen und augenblicklich zu erschließen.

Sie selbst mache ich mit Ihrem Kopf für die Durchführung dieser Befehle verantwortlich.

Von dem Erfolg Ihres Auftrages hängt das Schicksal der deutschen Reichshauptstadt ab.

Adolf Hitler

O H/GenStab/Cp Abt (röm. Ia)

Nr. 5 4887/45 g. Ede.

21.4.45 14:30 Uhr

Für die Richtigkeit:

W. Martin
Oberstleutnant i. G.

Nach Abgang

Adj. Chef GenStab -3. Aufg.-
Chef FdGr Gr -4. "
Org Abt -5. "
Frd Meere Cat -6. "
Gen Cq -7. "
Gen Insp d Pz Tr -8. "
Op Abt Chef/Le -9. "
I w -10. "

An Reg um 14:30 Uhr
Abgesetzt 14:30 Uhr

Hitler's order to SS-Obergruppenführer Steiner to stand fast. "The fate of the German capital depends on you!"



THE DIVISION OF GERMANY

The political background, addressed the last war conferences of the Allies.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE:

January–April 1945

1945

1/1: The Communist Lublin Committee becomes the Provisional Government of Poland, despite protests by the Polish Government in London.

6/1: British forward their operational plan for N.W. Europe to Americans.

18/1: Provisional Government of Poland transferred from Lublin to Warsaw.

30/1: Czechoslovak Government-in-exile severs diplomatic relations with Polish Government-in-exile and recognizes the Lublin Provisional Government.

30/1-2/2: Roosevelt and Churchill hold preliminary discussions on Yalta Conference in Malta.

4-11/2: Yalta Conference between Stalin, Roosevelt and Churchill.

6/2: Yalta: Soviet Union agrees with Western allies on the division of Germany into zones of occupation.

10/2: Yalta: France invited to take a zone of occupation.

20/2: The Provisional Government of Hungary signs armistice

agreement in Moscow. Hungary undertakes to pay reparations and to repeal all legislation incorporating Czechoslovak, Rumanian and Yugoslav territories.

27/2: The King of Rumania is forced by Vishinsky, the Soviet Foreign Minister, to appoint a Communist government.

February: Poland takes over civil administration of German territory east of the Oder-Neisse line.

March: Creation of five new Polish provinces: Mazuria, Upper Silesia, Lower Silesia, Pomerania and Danzig. Some 9.3 million German inhabitants are expelled from these provinces.

12/4: Sudden death of President Roosevelt at Warm Springs, Georgia. Harry S. Truman becomes the new President of the United States.

16-18/4: British discuss future military plans with General Eisenhower.

21/4: Poland signs 30-year pact of mutual friendship and assistance with the Soviet Union.

23/4: Molotov in Washington: State Department and President Truman appeal for compromise on Polish question.

25/4-26/6: San Francisco Conference on the organization of the United Nations. Foundation of UNO.

THE POLITICAL TUG OF WAR BETWEEN THE WESTERN ALLIES AND THE SOVIET UNION IN 1945

On 3 January 1945, M. Osobka-Morawski, the Premier of the Polish Government in Lublin, addressed the Polish National Council and, according to AFP, told them:

I speak in the name of the Provisional Government of the Polish Republic, which has been set up in the liberated parts of Poland in accordance with the 1921 Constitution. In our view, the ultimate Polish Government will be appointed by the Sejm (Parliament), which in turn is to be elected by universal suffrage. Once the ultimate government is formed, we shall immediately hand over to it . . .



In London, at the beginning of the war: General Sikorski (left), Premier of the Polish Government-in-exile, with Churchill and General de Gaulle.

Churchill's Views on the Polish discussions at Yalta.

Poland was discussed at no fewer than seven out of the eight plenary meetings of the Yalta Conference, and the British record contains an interchange on this topic of nearly eighteen thousand words between Stalin, Roosevelt and myself. Aided by our Foreign Ministers and their subordinates, who also held tense and detailed debate at separate meetings among themselves, we finally produced a declaration . . .

*

The Joint Allied Declaration on Poland at Yalta

The three heads of Governments consider that the Eastern frontier of Poland should follow the Curzon Line, with digressions from it in some regions of five to eight kilometres in favour of Poland. They recognize that Poland must receive substantial accessions of territory in the north and west. They feel that the opinion of the new Polish Provisional Government of National Unity should be sought in due course on the extent of these accessions, and that the final delimitation of the western frontier of Poland should thereafter await the Peace Conference.

*

Churchill's Comment on the Yalta meeting of 7 February

"How soon," asked the President, "will it be possible to hold elections?"

"Within a month," Stalin replied, "unless there is some catastrophe on the front, which is improbable."

I said that this would of course set our minds at rest, and we could wholeheartedly support a freely elected Government which would supersede everything else, but we must not ask for anything which would in any way hamper the military operations.

*

On 23 April 1945, Osobka-Morawski, the Premier of the Lublin Government, announced at a press conference (Reuter):

We need people who agree with our foreign policy and with our social reforms. Only such a government can do its work properly. We need the collaboration of men who accept the Yalta decisions, not only formally, but in fact. We are making every effort to contact such people. What we do not want are Fascists . . .

BORMANN SIGNALS: REICHS CHANCELLERY A RUBBLE HEAP

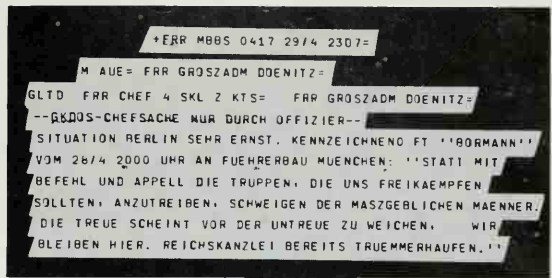
28 April 1945

"They went to their death by the hundred thousand . . ."

At about 2 a.m. (28 April), I lay down completely exhausted and tried to catch a few hours' sleep. Noise drifted across from the room next door, where Bormann, Krebs and Burgdorf sat carousing. I must have been asleep for 2½ hours, when Bernd in the bunk beneath me woke me up. "You really are missing something, just listen to that!" he whispered. Burgdorf was shouting at Bormann: "Believe me, I have done my best to smooth things out between Hitler and the Army, so much so that the Wehrmacht has called me a traitor to the German Officers' Corps. Now I realize that they were right all along, that my work was in vain, my idealism misdirected, no, naive and stupid." Breathing heavily, he paused for a moment. Krebs tried to calm him down and begged him to spare Bormann's feelings. But Burgdorf went on regardless: "Just leave me to it, Hans, it has to be said for once. In forty-eight hours it may well be too late. Our young officers went into battle full of faith and idealism. They went to their death by the hundred thousand. But for what? For their Fatherland, for Germany's greatness and future? For a decent life? In their hearts, they did, but nowhere else. They died for you, for your pockets, for your boundless ambitions. Thinking they were fighting for a just cause, our youth allowed themselves to be bled to death on the battlefields of Europe, sacrificing millions of innocent lives, while you, the Party leaders, waxed richer and richer, living it up like lords, accumulating untold riches, stealing vast estates, building castles, revelling in luxury, deceiving and milking the nation. Our ideals, our morals, our faith, our soul—all these you have ground into dirt; mankind was only a stepping stone for your insatiable greed. You have destroyed our ancient culture, you have broken up our nation. That is your only achievement!"

The general's voice had risen to a roar. Now the bunker was quite still. We could hear his breath come in gasps. Then we heard Bormann's cool, superior and oily voice. All he had to say was this: "My dear fellow, do you really have to be so personal? Even if the others have filled their pockets, I myself am free of all blame. That I swear to you by all I hold dear. Cheers, my friend, and drink up!"

From Boldt: *Die letzten Tage der Reichskanzlei*
(The last days of the Reichs Chancellery)



Bormann's radio message of 28 April on the position of Berlin: "Situation very serious . . . Those ordered to rescue the Fuehrer are keeping silent . . . Disloyalty seems to gain the upper hand everywhere . . . The Reichs Chancellery a rubble heap . . . We are staying on . . ."



▶ General Berzarin, the first Soviet Commandant of Berlin.

By 28 April, Soviet troops had taken some 27,000 ▼ prisoners in Berlin.

Extracts from the first decree by General Berzarin, as Commandant of Berlin.

BEFEHL

des Chefs der Besatzung der Stadt Berlin

27 April 1945

Nr. 1.

Stadt BERLIN

Hierzu bin ich zum Chef der Besatzung und zum Operationsbefehlshaber von Berlin ernannt worden. Die gesamte administrative und politische Macht ruht laut Befehlshaberbefehl der Roten Armee in meinen Händen über.

In jedem Stadtbezirk werden gemäß der letzten erlassenen administrativen Anweisung militärische Bezirks- und Revierkommandanturen eingesetzt.

Ich befehle:

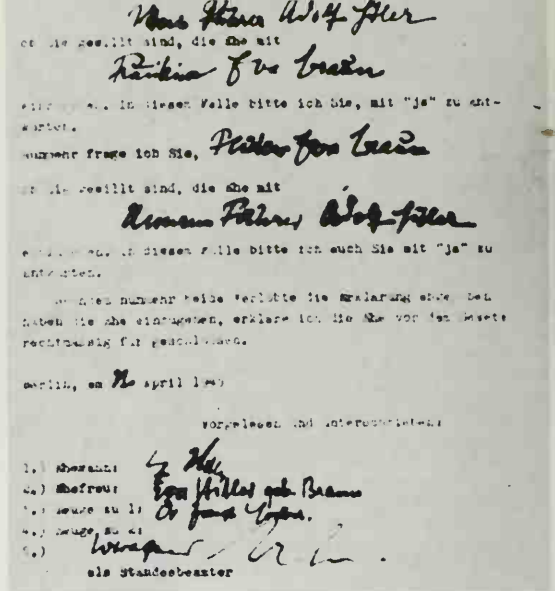
1. Die Besatzung der Stadt hat volle Ordnung zu bewahren und an keine Waffentat zu verfallen.
2. Die militärisch-administrative Deutsche Arbeitspartei auf alle für militärische Operationen (Hilfsarbeiten, M. S. Frachtsachen, M. S. Subvention) und sonstigen militärischen Dienstleistungen verpflichtet werden, diese vollständig zu leisten.
3. Die Besatzung der Stadt hat sich strikte an die militärischen Befehlsabgaben zu halten.
4. Die Besatzung der Stadt hat sich strikte an die militärischen Befehlsabgaben zu halten.

CHEF DER BESATZUNG UND STADTKOMMANDANT VON BERLIN
OBERBEFEHLSHABER DER 1. S. A. M. E.
GENERALMAJOR N. BERSARIN
STABSCHEF DER BESATZUNG
GENERALMAJOR KUSCHITSCHOW





The "bridal pair" in Obersalzberg, weeks before their wedding.



The marriage document.

HITLER MARRIES EVA BRAUN 29 April 1945

"I say, our Fuehrer got married last night"

Early on 29 April, Bernd woke me up. He was sitting at his desk, busily working. After a while, he looked up and told me, just by the way: "I say, our Fuehrer got married last night." I must have made a very stupid face—but then both of us burst into loud laughter. Then the voice of our Chief, General Krebs, came from behind the dividing curtain: "Have you gone quite mad? How dare you laugh so shamelessly at your Highest Commander? . . ." It was quite incredible, but right in the middle of that night Hitler had seen fit to hold a proper marriage ceremony, registrars, a clear and sonorous Yes, witnesses, a wedding feast, and all. The ceremony was conducted by an official of the Ministry of Propaganda. Goebbels and Bormann were the witnesses. The dinner and celebration were attended by General Krebs, General Burgdorf, Goebbels and wife, Bormann, Hitler's secretaries, and Fraulein Manziyal, his vegetarian cook . . .

From Boldt: *Die letzten Tage der Reichskanzlei*
(The last days of the Reichs Chancellery)

The Soviet Information Bureau announced on 29 April:

Troops of the 1st White Russian Front have continued to clear the streets of Berlin, occupying the N.W. sector of Charlottenburg as far as Bismark Strasse, the west half of Moabit and the east part of Schoeneberg. Troops of the 1st Ukrainian Front have occupied Friedenau and Grunewald in S.W. Berlin . . .

30 April: Troops of the 1st White Russian Front have captured Moabit, Analer Railway Station, Joachimsthal to the north of Berlin, and Neukoelln, Marienwerder, and Liebenwalde. Troops of the 1st Ukrainian Front have occupied the southern part of Wilmersdorf and Hohenzollerndamm and Halensee railway stations . . .

Women and children returning to their homes in the occupied suburbs of Berlin.





The conference building in Potsdam.

b. 10 per cent of such industrial capital equipment as is unnecessary for the German peace economy and should be removed from the Western zones to be transferred to the Soviet Government on reparation account without payment or exchange of any kind in return.

Removals of equipment as provided in (a) and (b) above shall be made simultaneously.

5. The amount of equipment to be removed from the Western zones on account of reparations must be determined within 6 months from now at the latest.

6. Removals of industrial capital equipment shall begin as soon as possible and shall be completed within 2 years from the determination specified in Para. 5. The delivery of products covered by Para. 4 (a) above shall begin as soon as possible and shall be made by the U.S.S.R. in agreed instalments within 5 years of the date thereof. The determination of the amount and character of the industrial capital equipment unnecessary for the German peace economy, and therefore available for reparation, shall be made by the Control Council under policies fixed by the Allied Commission on Reparations, with the participation of France, subject to the final approval of the Zone Commander in the zone from which the equipment is to be removed.

7. Prior to the fixing of the total amount of equipment subject to removal, advance deliveries shall be made in respect of such equipment as will be determined to be eligible for delivery in accordance with the procedure set forth in the last sentence of Para. 6.

8. The Soviet Government renounces all claims in respect of reparations to shares of German enterprises which are located in the Western zones of occupation in Germany, as well as to German foreign assets in all countries except those specified in Para. 9 below.

9. The Governments of the United Kingdom and the United States renounce their claims in respect of reparations to shares of German enterprises which are located in the Eastern zone of occupation in Germany, as well as to German foreign assets in Bulgaria, Finland, Hungary, Rumania and Eastern Austria.

10. The Soviet Government makes no claims to gold captured by the Allied troops in Germany.

time, France was invited to participate. We accepted—on principle, but without illusions.

It should be said that at this point one matter was settled in a manner which afforded relative satisfaction. In July the London "European Commission", on which France was represented along with Great Britain, the United States and Russia, had established the boundaries of the French zones of occupation. I myself had determined the territories we would control. In Austria, where B ethouart was in command, it was the Tyrol which fell to us, as well as responsibility in Vienna one month out of every four; in Germany, it was the left bank of the Rhine from Cologne to the Swiss frontier and, on the right bank, the state of Baden and a sector of Wurttemberg; we were to be as responsible for the occupation of Berlin as were the other powers. The Allies had subscribed to these conditions save for Cologne, which the British held and insisted on keeping.

CHANGE OF GOVERNMENT IN BRITAIN

26 July 1945

Election Results in Gt. Britain on 26 July 1945

Total votes cast:

	1935	1945
Conservative	10,488,626	8,693,858
Labour	8,325,260	11,935,733
Liberal	1,377,963	2,253,197
Communist	27,117	102,780

Allocation of seats:

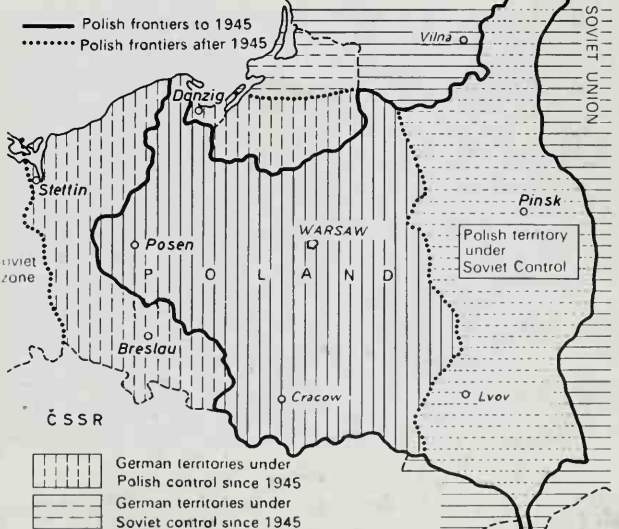
Conservative	361	189
Labour	166	393
Liberal	18	22
Communist	1	2

Germany the object of Russo-American rivalry



From the War Memoirs of General de Gaulle

During the final sessions of the Potsdam Conference, Mr. Churchill's replacement by Mr. Attlee, who became Prime Minister, resolved none of the hostile tensions among the Big Three. Settlements concerning Europe and, above all, the Reich, could therefore not be concluded. For my part, I was convinced that this would be the case for a long time. For Germany would henceforth be the object of Russo-American rivalry until, perhaps, it became the stake of their future conflict. For the moment, no arrangement appeared practicable save some sort of *modus vivendi* relative to the occupation and the administration of the national zones, the feeding of the inhabitants and the trials of the war criminals. Before separating, Truman, Stalin and Attlee, admitting their impotence, had arranged for their foreign ministers to convene in London, under less tense circumstances, and attempt to determine the bases of the peace treaties. This

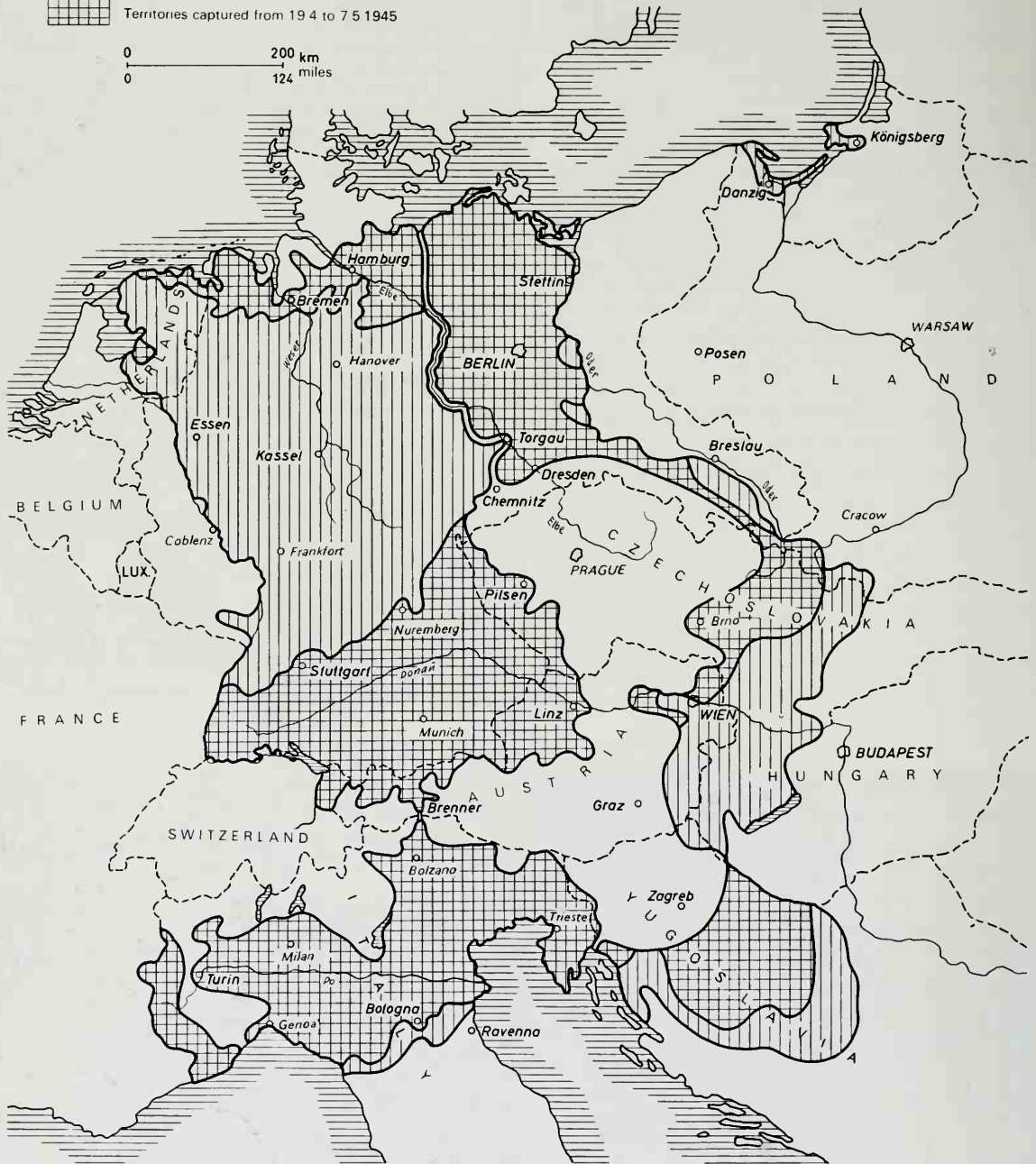
Poland after the Second World War



Collapse of "Fortress Europe": Chronological survey of regions conquered by Allied and Soviet Armies

-  Territories captured from 22 3 to 18 4 1945
-  Territories captured from 19 4 to 7 5 1945

0 ————— 200 km
0 ————— 124 miles





U.S. Secretary of State Stettinius signing the UN Charter.



Chinese delegation signing the United Nations Charter.

The San Francisco Conference of the United Nations

The San Francisco Conference was opened in the presence of 850 delegates from the 47 nations who had signed the United Nations Charter by 1 March, with the exception of Poland, which qualified as a United Nation but whose Government of National Unity had not been formed at the time the invitations were issued. The number of participating states was increased to 50 in the course of the Conference, with the admission of Argentina, the Ukrainian and White Russian Soviet Republics and Denmark. Hence the following 51 qualified as founding members of the United Nations: Argentina, Australia, Belgium, Bolivia, Brazil, Canada, Chile, China, Colombia, Costa Rica, Cuba, Czechoslovakia, Denmark, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, Egypt, Ethiopia, France, Great Britain, Greece, Guatemala, Haiti, Honduras, India, Iran, Iraq, Lebanon, Liberia, Luxemburg, Mexico, Netherlands, New Zealand, Nicaragua, Norway, Panama, Paraguay, Peru, Philippine Commonwealth, Poland, El Salvador, Saudi Arabia, Soviet Union, South Africa, Syria, Turkey, Ukraine, Uruguay, U.S.A., Venezuela, Yugoslavia and White Russia.

THE BIRTH OF THE UNITED NATIONS

San Francisco, 26 June 1945.



Gromyko signing for the Soviet Union.

THE CHARTER OF THE UNITED NATIONS SIGNED ON 26 JUNE 1945

“We, the peoples of the United Nations, determined, to save succeeding generations from the scourge of war, which twice in our lifetime has brought untold sorrow to mankind; to reaffirm faith in fundamental human rights, in the dignity and worth of the human person, and in the equal rights of men and women and of nations large and small; to establish conditions under which justice and respect for obligations arising from treaties and other sources of international law can be maintained; to promote social progress and better standards of life in larger freedom; to practice tolerance and live together in peace with one another as good neighbours; to unite our strength to maintain international peace and security; to ensure, by the acceptance of principles and the institution of methods, that armed force shall not be used, save in the common interest; to employ international machinery for the promotion of the economic and social advancement of all peoples; have resolved to combine our efforts to accomplish these aims, have agreed to the present Charter of the United Nations, and do hereby establish an international organization to be known as the United Nations.

Manuilski signing for the Ukrainian Soviet Republic.



THE RULERS OF EUROPE IN 1945



Albania: Enver Hoxha



Belgium: van Acker



Bulgaria: G. Dimitrov



Czechoslovakia: E. Benesch



Denmark: von Buhl



Germany (Soviet Zone):
Zhukov



Germany (American Zone):
Eisenhower



Germany (British Zone):
Montgomery



Germany (French Zone):
Lattre de Tassigny



Finland: Paasikivi



France: De Gaulle



Greece:
Archbishop Damaskinos



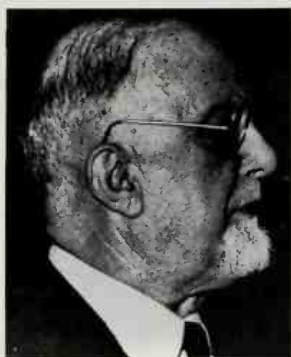
Great Britain: Attlee



Ireland: S. O'Callaigh



Iceland: S. Björnsson



Italy: Count Sforza



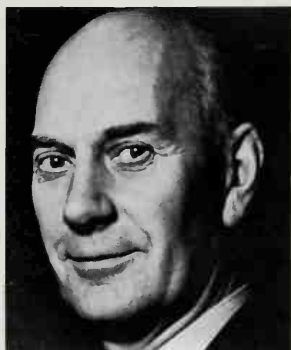
Yugoslavia: Tito



Luxemburg: E. Reuter



Netherlands: Prof. Gerbrandy



Norway: Gerhardsen



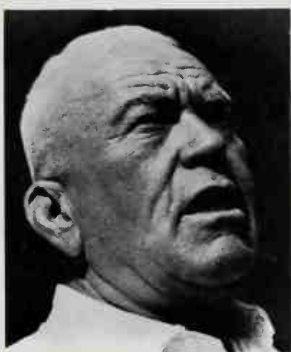
Austria: L. Figl



Poland: Osobka-Morawski



Portugal: O. Salazar



Rumania: Petru Groza



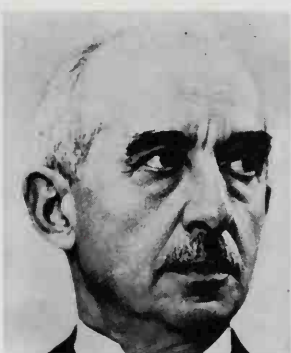
Sweden: P. A. Hansson



Switzerland: E. von Steiger



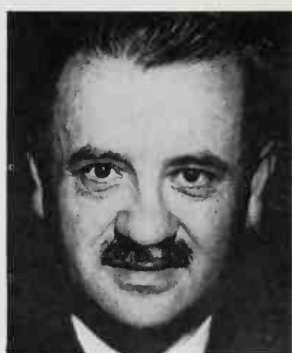
Spain: General Franco



Turkey: Ismet Inönü



U.S.S.R.: J. Stalin



Hungary: Z. Tildy

EUROPE AT THE END OF THE SECOND WORLD WAR

The most important political events of 1945

1945

11/1: Truce between British troops (fighting on the side of the Government) and Communist units in Greece.

11/2: In Belgium, Prime Minister Hubert Pierlot (Christ. Soc.) is replaced by Achille van Acker (Soc.).

Greek Government and Central Committee of EAM sign agreement.

23/2: Turkey declares war on the Axis Powers.

February–March: Members of the Szalasi Government in Hungary flee the country. All who are caught are handed over to the new Hungarian Administration for trial and execution.

1/3: Saudi Arabia declares war on Germany.

6/3: National Front (FND) Government under Petru Groza formed in Rumania.

19/3: Soviet Union terminates 1925 Non-Aggression Pact with Turkey with effect from 7 November 1945.

23/3: Iraq, Egypt, Syria, Lebanon, Transjordan, Saudi Arabia and Yemen form Arab League in Cairo.

27/3: Argentina declares war on the Axis Powers.

2/5: Pierre Laval arrested in Barcelona.

5/5: Finland introduces land reforms in favour of Finnish citizens displaced from ceded territories.

21/5: Switzerland gives in to Allied pressure and signs an agreement on the expropriation of German assets.

2/6: Pope Pius XII broadcasts on the end of the war in Europe and roundly condemns National Socialism.

14/6: Czechoslovak Government lodges claims to German territories.

22/6: Secretary of State Stettinius announces that 14 members of the U.N. Executive would meet in London to plan the first meeting of the Security Council.

25/6: Arrest of Darnand, former Minister of the Interior in the Vichy Government.

26/6: 50 United Nations delegates sign the UN Charter at San Francisco.

June: Formation of political parties and trade-unions in the Soviet-occupied zone of Germany.

14/7: Italy declares war on Japan.

14/7: Prof. Schemerhorn appointed Prime Minister of Dutch "Cabinet of Reconstruction and Rejuvenation".

17/7: German assets blocked in Spain.

19/7: King Leopold III of Belgium informed that his return to the throne is subject to the approval of Parliament. Accusations of friendliness towards collaborators during the Occupation persuade him to remain in Switzerland. His brother, Prince Charles, remains Regent of Belgium.

27/7: Marshal Zhukov orders the setting up of a Central German Administration for the Soviet Zone of Occupation in the former government quarter of Berlin.

14/8: Soviet Union signs pact of friendship with Chiang Kai-Shek.

16/8: Soviet–Polish border agreement signed in Moscow.

27/8: Soviet Military Administration orders registration of all officials and members of the Nazi Party, the SA, SS and Gestapo.

28/8: Soviet Military Administration orders speed-up of production drive in Soviet Zone.

31/8: President Truman asks Attlee to admit 100,000 Jews to Palestine, before any final decision. Arab League reminds America of President Roosevelt's written promise to Ibn Saud not to arrive at a decision without the agreement of both Jews and Arabs.

August: Political parties formed in the American zone of Germany.

Marshal Pétain tried for high treason in Paris (the Marshal is sentenced to death and later reprieved to life imprisonment).

Poland agrees to cede her E. provinces to the Soviet Union.

10/9: Land reforms in the Soviet-occupied zones of Germany (expropriation and distribution of all estates larger than 200 acres).

11/9–2/10: Foreign Ministers confer in London.

23/9: Russians withdraw their entries from international sports meeting in the Olympia Stadium Berlin.

September–December: Soviet troops withdraw from Czechoslovakia.

5/10: Otto Grotewohl and Kurt Schumacher disagree on the overall leadership of the German Social Democratic Party at its first General Conference in Weenigsee, near Hanover.

Spanish troops withdraw from Tangier. Restoration of international status.

21/10: In elections for the French Constituent Assembly, Communist Party obtains the largest number of votes, followed by Socialists and M.R.P. (*Mouvement Républicain Populaire*).

Elections in Luxemburg, following the return of Grand-Duchess Charlotte. Trial of some 10,000 collaborators. Coalition Government formed.

24/10: Ratification of United Nations Charter. Fifty-one nations sign the Charter before the end of the year.

27/10: President Truman announces 12 fundamental points of U.S. foreign policy.

October: Laval tried and sentenced to death for high treason.

Egypt, Iraq, Syria and Lebanon warn that the setting up of a Jewish state in Palestine will be followed by war.

6/11: Hungarian elections lead to the victory of Smallholders' Party over Socialists and Communists.

9/11–21/12: Allied Conference in Paris on German reparations. Allocation of German foreign assets.

10/11: Pro-Communist Popular Front Government under Enver Hoxha formed in Albania, and recognized by the U.S.S.R., Britain and America.

11/11: Almost 90% of the Yugoslav electorate vote for Popular Liberation Front candidates.

13/11: Charles de Gaulle becomes Prime Minister of Provisional Government of France.

16/11: Preparatory Conference of UNESCO (United Nations Educational Scientific and Cultural Organization) in London.

18/11: Salazar Government re-elected in Portugal without any effective opposition. (The autocratic Salazar regime has held power since 1932).

20/11: International Military Tribunal begins trial of war criminals in Nuremberg.

25/11: Coalition Government in Austria between People's Party, Socialists and Communists. Leopold Figl appointed Chancellor. Karl Brenner is the new President.

29/11: Yugoslavia proclaimed a People's Republic. Peter II dethroned. Tito's Government recognized by Big Three.

8/12: Christian Democrats, Social Democrats, Communists and Liberal Democrats form Anti-Fascist Bloc in Berlin.

1–26/12: Moscow Conference: Foreign Ministers of Big Three agree on Peace Treaties with Italy, Rumania, Bulgaria, Hungary and Finland, and on the withdrawal of U.S. and Soviet troops from China. Korea to become an independent state. Commission for Far East and Allied Council for Japan appointed. Trieste to be administered jointly.

21/12: Social Democrats and Communists in the Soviet sector of Berlin agree to unite under certain conditions.

24/12: Curfew lifted in Berlin.



Will Germany be able to save her soul?

By Franz Werfel

It is a terrible trial you are facing, German men and women, a trial without equal in the history of the world. Not in the defeat of your proud armies, not in the ruins of your flourishing cities, not in the millions whom you have driven from their gutted homesteads and who are now wandering homeless through the lands—not in all this suffering, horrible though it is, lies the terrible trial you have to undergo. The same sorrow that now drives you hollow-eyed over your ruined streets, was what you cold-heartedly prepared for others, not even bothering to look back at all the havoc you had caused. The other nations have survived their suffering. You, too, will survive yours, but only on condition that you save your souls. And this is your terrible trial and the great question: Will Germany be able to save her soul?

*

As a precondition, you will have to take a long look at your past and acknowledge your guilt. German men and women, do you know what they did in your name during the “Great Years of Salvation” (1939–1945)—do you know that it was Germans who killed millions and millions of peaceable, harmless and innocent people with methods that would make even the devil blush with shame? Do you know about the ovens and gas chambers of Maidanek, the dung-heap of rotting corpses in Buchenwald, Belsen and hundreds of other hell camps like these? Do you know of the fertilizer and soap factories set up in the vicinity of many a camp, lest human fat and human bones be lost to the German economy? Have you heard about the camp commandant’s wife who had a predilection for lampshades made of human skins?

Many of you will pale, turn away and murmur: “What has all that to do with me?” That is just it: it has to do with you, with every least one of you. If ever the course of history has expressed God’s judgment, it has done so here and now. Did you not boast of your “national communion”, in which the individual was no more than a fanatical atom, unconditionally serving the whole? It was not individual criminals, therefore who committed all these horrors, but your “communion”, in which each stood for all, and all for each. The crimes of National Socialism and the unspeakable denigration of German civilization are but the logical outcomes of the devilish exaltation of the rights of the strongest and the claim that right is merely what serves the nation, or rather a few party bosses and swindlers. Nothing can undo the fact that you not only heeded these devilish doctrines, but that you embraced them fervently, defending them with fire, steel and blood. Never before has a less heroic generation boasted a more heroic philosophy. Too late have your eyes been opened to the revolting behaviour of your leaders, bosses, and generals.

*

Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, exclaimed the prophet Isaiah in the Bible, a book to which you may return with profit. Every nation has its comforters, of which no defeat can rob it. They bear true witness to the nation’s glory before men and of its destiny before God.

German men and women, in this terrible hour of trial, remember with humility and gratitude your great masters, who will speak for you through all eternity. They alone can wipe out your shame. Before God, who alloweth all things to pass, yea, even this hour.

From *Ruhr Zeitung*, 19 May 1945

THE COLLAPSE
OF JAPAN'S
"CO-PROSPERITY
SPHERE" IN S.E. ASIA

The last hundred days of the
Second World War in Asia

1945

A GOD IS DEFEATED

Rise and Decline of Japan as a Great Power

On 7 December 1941, when Japanese planes swooped down on the U.S. Fleet in Pearl Harbour, and America declared war on the Axis Powers—Germany, Italy and Japan—the Second World War took on a new dimension.

Japan's policies at the time were being moulded on the one hand by extremist groups associated with the Army, and on the other hand by liberal and moderate politicians round the Japanese Navy. The Army aimed at military control of the entire Asiatic mainland, while the Liberals wanted to consolidate Japan's position by diplomatic means. The Army gained the upper hand, by its skilful exploitation of China's internal weakness. This enabled Japan to cut off Manchuria and Jehol Province and, in 1937, to declare war on China. Japan's expansionist policies could not but arouse the suspicions of the United States. At the time, the Japanese Navy was no match for the U.S. Fleet; in particular it was short of oil, which could only be secured by conquests in British S.E. Asia, a fact that did not escape the British Government. When British power in the East was greatly weakened by the conflict with Germany, the balance of power in S.E. Asia shifted radically, the more so as America, too, became increasingly involved in the Atlantic operations. Roosevelt knew that Japan's Achilles' heel was her lack of raw materials, and hoped by economic pressure gradually to ease Japan out of the Axis. Faced with the alternative of having to give in to U.S. pressure or else seizing raw material supplies in S.E. Asia by force, Japanese moderates made a final effort to obtain American recognition of Japan's right to retain the territories she had annexed from China. When America refused to yield, the extremists took over and prepared for immediate war. General Tojo, one of their Party, became head of the Government and, a few weeks later, sent a shower of bombs on Pearl Harbour.

The Japanese advanced with surprising speed, capturing the rich sources of raw material in the south in little more than three months. But instead of consolidating their gains, they scattered their Fleet in far-flung campaigns, while the Americans preferred to concentrate

their forces and bide their time. Then, only seven months after Pearl Harbour, the Americans scored their decisive Midway victory, and changed the entire course of the war. America's steadily growing arms potential prevented a Japanese come-back; Japan's plan of conquest was shattered, and America's victory only a question of time.

After the loss of Guadalcanal, where the Japanese had tried to cut the American supply route to Australia, and after fierce battles for the Solomon Islands, the Japanese Imperial H.Q. was forced on 25 March 1943, to go over to the defensive. The Japanese Navy was ordered to hold a line running from the Aleutian Archipelago through Wake, Marshall and Gilbert Islands to the Bismark Archipelago, with the result that Rabaul, the natural harbour in the Bismark Archipelago became a vast Japanese base. In June 1943, the Americans launched their offensive against Japanese bases in the Solomon Islands and on the S.E. and E. coasts of New Guinea. The experiences gained during this long and bloody campaign, during which the Japanese were thrown back step by step, led to a change in strategy towards the end of 1943, when General MacArthur, Allied Commander, S.W. Pacific, decided to by-pass the Japanese bases in Rabaul and New Guinea, and to land to the rear of the Japanese by a series of "island hops". Thence he would blast the Japanese concentrations from the air. Early in 1944, Rabaul was isolated by the occupation of the Admiralty Islands, and the Japanese centres in New Guinea were rendered impotent by American landings and subsequent advances from the N. coast. Towards the end of 1943, the U.S. Fleet had been so greatly augmented with new ships that it was able to launch an independent offensive through the Central Pacific. A trial assault on the Aleutian Islands was followed in November 1943 by an attack on the Gilbert Islands; in January–February, 1944 by an attack on the Marshall Islands and in June–July, 1944 by an attack on the Marianas. In the autumn of 1944, the two U.S. spearheads linked up in a common attack on the Philippines, culminating in the storming of Luzon in January, 1945.



U.S. marines of the 10th Army advancing on Okinawa.

Their landing on Iwo Jima on 19 February 1945, brought the Americans to the gates of the Japanese Home Islands. Okinawa, in the Ryukyu Archipelago, an apparently invincible fortress with a network of underground fortifications, was now Nippon's last bulwark. With its fall (1 April 1945) and Britain's success in opening the Burma road (May, 1945), conditions were ripe for the invasion of Japan (Summer of 1945). Neither the American nor the Japanese troops did, however, have the slightest inkling that the last hundred days of the murderous war in the Pacific had already begun.

Even when Japan's Allies in Europe had lost the war, the Japanese continued to fight with a fanaticism that can only be explained in terms of Japan's history and religion. The tattered Japanese soldier, who emerged from a rock cave in Okinawa, reporting that his superiors had ordered a fight to the last man, and who added laconically that he was just that, was typical of the Japanese attitude. Yet another facet of the Pacific war sprang from this mentality: the fact that the Japanese called their suicide planes Kamikazes (Divine Wind) after the typhoon which destroyed the fleet of Kublai Khan off the coast of Japan in 1281.

After the end of the bloody battle for Okinawa, the Americans intensified their air offensive on the Japanese Home Islands, hoping to break the resistance of the Japanese people with a rain of bombs. The man behind this offensive, General Spaatz, had proved his mettle in the strategic bombardment of German cities. Needless to say, the offensive was also directed against Japanese naval bases and against military and industrial centres.

In the Asiatic theatre, meanwhile, the British had landed on Borneo and had succeeded in driving the Japanese into the interior. In the Pacific, the British had pushed the Japanese back from their territory on the border of the Malay Peninsula. The threat to the Home Islands, finally forced the Japanese to withdraw their troops from S. China, with the result that the Chinese, supported by Allied bombers, could continue their advance from Nanking to Kwelin. In the N.E., the Chinese Communist Army was cutting Japanese communications between Manchuria and China; in the S.E., American bombers were pounding the remaining Japanese forces. That, in brief, was the situation at the beginning of August 1945, when Harry S. Truman, the new American President, was placed before the ominous decision of whether or not to use the atomic bomb against Japan. The realization that the Japanese defences were so formidable that tremendous American losses were expected from a

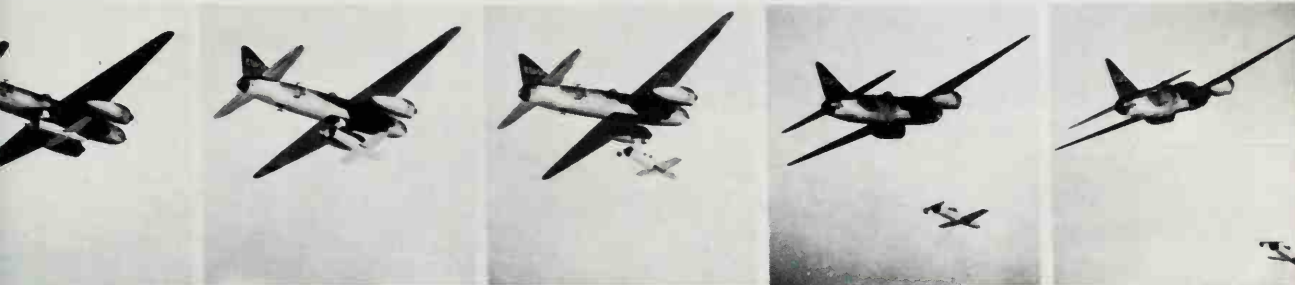
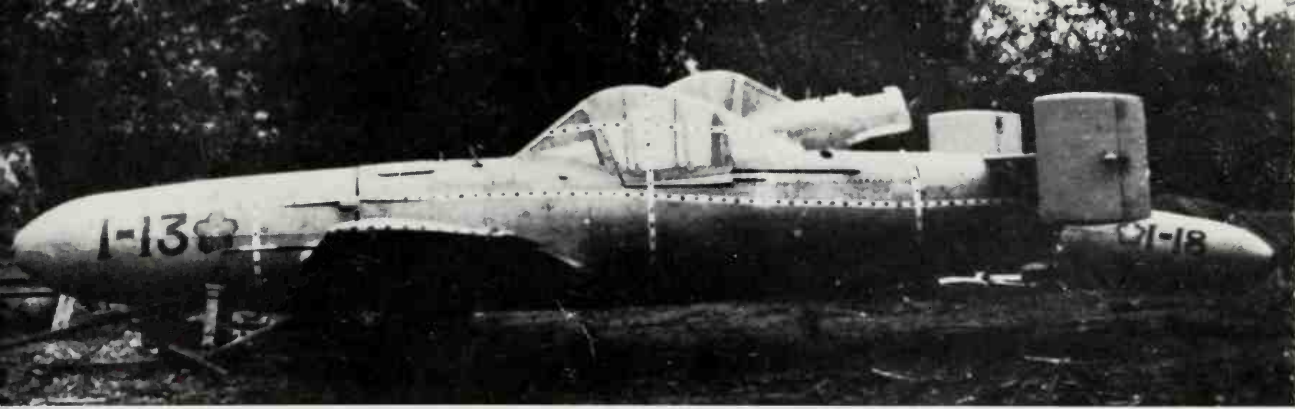
direct assault, and the hope that an atomic bomb might convince the Japanese of the hopelessness of all further resistance, finally decided the President: at 9:15 a.m., on 6 August 1945, the *Enola Gray*, a B-29 Superfortress of the U.S.A.A.F. from Tinian (Mariana Islands) dropped the first atomic bomb on Hiroshima in S. Japan. Before that date, the Americans, British and Chinese had issued an ultimatum to Japan, drafted at the Potsdam Conference, which the Japanese had chosen to ignore.

Despite the shock that the bomb caused in Japan, the Japanese Government refused to agree to an unconditional surrender; even the Soviet declaration of war on 8 August 1945, and the entry of the Red Army under Marshal Vassilevsky into Manchuria and N. Korea on 8 August, failed to alter their resolve. After dropping millions of leaflets to warn the Japanese of further devastating raids, the Americans exploded a second atomic bomb over Nagasaki at 12 noon on 9 August.

At this late stage, the Emperor Hirohito forced the Supreme Council to accept the unconditional surrender terms, after hours of discussion. A telegram, demanding only the continuance of the dynasty, was accordingly dispatched to the Allied Governments via Sweden and Switzerland on 10 August. The Allies replied on 11 August that the Japanese people themselves would have to decide what sort of government they wanted, but that the Allied Supreme Commander in Japan—General MacArthur—reserved the right to have a say in all government decisions. The God had been vanquished at last.

On 2 September 1945, a Japanese delegation headed by Foreign Minister Shigemitsu arrived on board the U.S. battleship *Missouri* to sign the official instrument of surrender before General MacArthur, and in the presence of American, British, Chinese, Soviet, Australian, Canadian, French, Dutch, and New Zealand delegates. In November 1945, the capitulation of all Japanese troops in the Pacific, in S.E. Asia, and on the E. Asiatic mainland was completed.

The year 1945 brought S.E. Asia not only the end of Japanese domination, but also the rise of national movements of independence. Like Europe, Asia, too, changed its face completely after the war. As Raymond Aron put it: "In 1945, all that was left was a diplomatic field of force; it spanned the five continents and was dominated by two giants". Europe had lost her political dominance at last. The consequences were formulated by the leader of the Indian Congress Party, when he said: "The day of Europe is waning; the suns of America and Asia are in the ascendant".



An Ohka bomb (top) being released by a bomber over the target (below).

Admiral Ohnishi's death by hara-kiri

Sometime before daybreak, Admiral Ohnishi's aide was notified that the Admiral had committed hara-kiri. Rushing to the Admiral's residence, the aide found Admiral Ohnishi in the second-floor study where he had disembowelled himself in the traditional manner with a Japanese sword. The abominal cut was cleanly done, but the following attempt by the Admiral to slit his throat was not so successful. When the aide arrived the Admiral was still conscious and said, "Do not try to help me." Thus, refusing both medical aid and a *coup de grâce*, he lingered in agony until six o'clock that evening. His desire to endure this prolonged suffering seemed to be an act of expiation. Alone, after the departure of his staff officers the evening before, Admiral Ohnishi had penned a note which read:

"I wish to express my deep appreciation to the souls of the brave special attackers. They fought and died valiantly with faith in our ultimate victory. In death I wish to atone for my part in the failure to achieve that victory and I apologize to the souls of these dead fliers and their bereaved families.

"I wish the young people of Japan to find a moral in my death. To be reckless is only to aid the enemy. You must abide by the spirit of the Emperor's decision with utmost perseverance. Do not forget your rightful pride in being Japanese.

"You are the treasure of the nation. With all the fervour of spirit of the special attackers, strive for the welfare of Japan and for peace throughout the world."

From Inoguchi: *The Divine Wind*

THE JAPANESE OHKA BOMB

The "Ohka" or "Foolish Bomb"

The *Ohka* ("cherry-blossom"), a single-seated wooden craft, contained 1,800 kilograms of explosives. Carried to within 20,000 metres of the target by a twin-engine bomber, it would then be released to plummet towards its goal, accelerated by blasts of its five rockets. From 6,000 metres altitude it had a range of 30,000 metres. The *Ohka* pilot would ride in the mother bomber until the action area was approached. He would then climb through the bomb bay of the mother plane into the narrow cockpit of the bomb. When enemy targets had been verified and their position made known to the pilot, he would signal his readiness to the crew in the bomber; he would pull the release handle and would be on his way in this missile of destruction, only minutes from the target. Once the release handle was pulled, it became a one-way ride for the *Ohka* pilot. When this weapon became known to the Americans, they gave it the derisive derivative name of "*B ka*" ("foolish") bomb.

From Inoguchi: *The Divine Wind*



Aguni Jima, 30 miles west of Okinawa, being taken by U.S. marines on 9 June.

U.S. TROOPS CLEAR THE RYUKYU ISLANDS ROUND OKINAWA

March-June 1945



Tokashiki, one of the Kerama Islands in the Ryukyu group being occupied by U.S. 77th Division. Japanese resistance was quickly crushed.





On 13 May, U.S. troops reached the edge of Naha. On the west coast, the U.S. 6th Marine Division advanced on Sugar Loaf Hill, a Japanese key position.

THE FALL OF NAHA, CAPITAL OF OKINAWA 14 May 1945

U.S. troops entering ruined Naha after severe artillery bombardment on 14 May 1945.





“The Japanese aircraft dived through a rain of steel . . .”

THE *ENTERPRISE* BADLY DAMAGED BY KAMIKAZE OFF OKINAWA

14 May 1945

Kamikaze attack on the *Enterprise*

Eyewitness report by Georges Blond

All the batteries were firing: the 5-inch guns, the 40 mm. and the 20 mm., even the rifles. The Japanese aircraft dived through a rain of steel. It had been hit in several places and seemed to be trailing a banner of flame and smoke, but it came on, clearly visible, hardly moving, the line of its wings as straight as a sword.

The deck was deserted; every man, with the exception of the gunners, was lying flat on his face. Flaming and roaring, the fireball passed in front of the “island” (the funnels, the bridges, the look-outs, which are assembled in a single super-structure) and crashed with a terrible impact just behind the forward lift.

The entire vessel was shaken, some forty yards of the flight deck folded up like a banana skin: an enormous piece of the lift, at least a third of the platform, was thrown over three hundred feet into the air. The explosion killed fourteen men . . .

The mortal remains of the pilot had not disappeared. They had been laid out in a corner of the deck, next to the blackened debris of the machine. The entire crew marched past the corpse of the volunteer of death. The men were less interested in his finely modelled features, his wide-open eyes which were now glazed over, than in the buttons of his tunic, which were to become wonderful souvenirs of the war for a few privileged officers of high rank. These buttons, now black, were stamped in relief with the insignia of the kamikaze corps: a cherry blossom with three petals.

From Flower/Reeves: *The War 1939-1945*

“ . . . all the batteries were firing. The Japanese aircraft crashed with a terrible impact just behind the forward lift . . .”







Two days after the fall of Naha, the Japanese 32nd Army withdrew from Shuri Castle, which was occupied by U.S. troops on 29 May.

THE BATTLE FOR SHURI CASTLE, THE HILLS OF KUNISHI AND OROKU PENINSULA

29 May to 20 June 1945

"I'm the last man"

The battle didn't end when Shuri Castle fell. The Japanese divided themselves, like Caesar's Gaul, into three parts. One dug into the knob-shaped Chinen Peninsula on the east, another group defended Oroku Peninsula, across the harbor from Naha, and still another was holed up in Kunishi Ridge to the south.

In this rugged area the Japanese put up their last-ditch stand, knowing it was the end, showing no signs of it in their fighting. Well into June the battle raged, and then resistance slowly faded. The eastern side fell first, to the 7th Infantry Division; the western, defended mostly by naval forces under Admiral Ota, fell next. Ota, true to tradition, stabbed himself just before the final hour.

The end was signaled by one dirty, tattered Japanese Marine, who crawled out of a cave on Oroku Peninsula and walked forward with his hands up.

"Admiral Ota told us to fight to the last man," he told his captors. "Well?"

"I'm the last man."

The last few days were bitter ones indeed for the 1st Marine Division. On 20 June, Colonel Snedeker's 7th Marines stole a page out of the Japanese book of tactics. They jumped off at night for Kunishi Ridge, and gained the hills without detection.

Daybreak showed the shocked Japanese the Marines in possession of the western slopes. The enemy cut loose with everything to blast the Americans loose. The Marines dug in. They could neither advance nor retreat. Only an occasional tank could bull its way through with supplies and evacuate wounded. Food and ammunition were dropped from the air for six days before the 8th Marines could break through the bullet-swept area, bringing relief.

From: *Battle Report*, Vol. V

Japanese being thrown back after flame-thrower attacks in the hills of Kunishi.





COLLAPSE OF JAPANESE RESISTANCE ON OKINAWA 21 June 1945



Major-General Roy S. Geiger, Commander of III Amphibious Corps, who replaced Lt. General Buckner as Commander of U.S. 10th Army, after the latter's death in action.

The End in Okinawa

From the War-Diary of Admiral Halsey

17 June. Admiral Minoru Ota, Commander Naval Base Force, was found with his throat cut, sitting in a ceremonial pose in a cave in the 4th Marines' zone on the Oruku Peninsula.

18 June. Lieutenant-General S. B. Buckner was killed by enemy shellfire while observing an attack.

19 June. The collapse of Japanese defences was evident across the entire line. At 04:40/1 (Okinawa time) Major-General Roy S. Geiger, U.S.M.C., assumed command *vice* the late General Buckner.

20 June. Civilians surrendered in masses.

21 June. Major-General Geiger announced that organized resistance had ceased.

The Death of Lieutenant General Buckner

In the early afternoon of 18 June, General Buckner walked, crawled, and climbed up to the front lines to watch the progress of the operation from the newly arrived 8th Marines' command post. Enemy artillery, which had pounded noisily for eighty days, was now silent. It seemed the Japanese had poured out their last round of ammunition. Then one lone enemy gun let go three or four haphazard shots.

The first shot killed General Buckner.

Command of the Tenth Army was immediately passed to General Geiger. A week later, organized Japanese resistance ended.

From: Battle Report, Vol. V

From: Flower/Reeves: The War 1939-1945

Japanese civilians—more than 25,000 in all—hid in the mountains, where they were tended by U.S. troops after the end of the battle.





The Americans lost 11,939 dead and 131 missing during the battle for Okinawa, including 4,907 sailors who fell to Kamikaze attacks.



Not all Japanese soldiers committed hara-kiri like the two officers in the photograph. Of the 120,000 Japanese defenders of Okinawa, 111,351 (more than 90%) were killed in action.

Last radio message by the Japanese commander of Okinawa.

More than two months have passed since we engaged the invaders. In complete unity and harmony with the Army, we have made every effort to crush the enemy.

Despite our efforts the battle is going against us. My own troops are at a disadvantage, since all available heavy guns and four crack battalions of naval landing forces were allocated to Army command. Also, enemy equipment is greatly superior to our own.

I tender herewith my deepest apology to the Emperor for my failure to better defend the Empire, the grave task with which I was entrusted.

The troops under my command have fought gallantly, in the finest tradition of the Japanese Navy. Fierce bombing and bombardments may deform the mountains of Okinawa but cannot alter the loyal spirit of our men. We hope and pray for the perpetuation of the Empire and gladly give our lives for that goal.

To the Navy Minister and all my superior officers I tender sincerest appreciation and gratitude for their kindness of many years. At the same time, I earnestly beg you to give thoughtful consideration to the families of my men who fall at this outpost as soldiers of the Emperor.

With my officers and men I give three cheers for the Emperor and pray for the everlasting peace of the Empire.

Though my body decay in remote Okinawa,
My spirit will persist in defence of the homeland.

From Inoguchi: *The Divine Wind*

The Last Rite of a Japanese General

By a Japanese eye-witness

Four o'clock, the final hour of *hara-kiri*; the Commanding General, dressed in full field uniform, and the Chief of Staff in a white kimono, appeared . . . The Chief of Staff says as he leaves the cave first:

"Well, Commanding General Ushijima, as the way may be dark, I, Cho, will lead the way."

The Commanding General replies: "Please do so, and I'll take along my fan since it is getting warm." Saying this he picked up his Okinawa-made fan and walked out quietly fanning himself . . .

The moon, which had been shining until now, sinks below the waves of the western sea. Dawn has not yet arrived and, at 04:10, the generals appeared at the mouth of the cave. The American forces were only a few metres away.

A sheet of white cloth is placed on a quilt . . . The Commanding General and the Chief of Staff sit down on the quilt . . . bow in reverence to the eastern sky, and Adjutant J— respectfully presents the sword . . .

At this time several grenades were hurled near this solemn scene by the enemy troops who observed movements taking place beneath them. A simultaneous shout and a flash of a sword, then another repeated shout and a flash, and both generals had nobly accomplished their last duty to their Emperor.

From Flower/Reeves: *The War 1939-1945*

SOUTH EAST ASIA



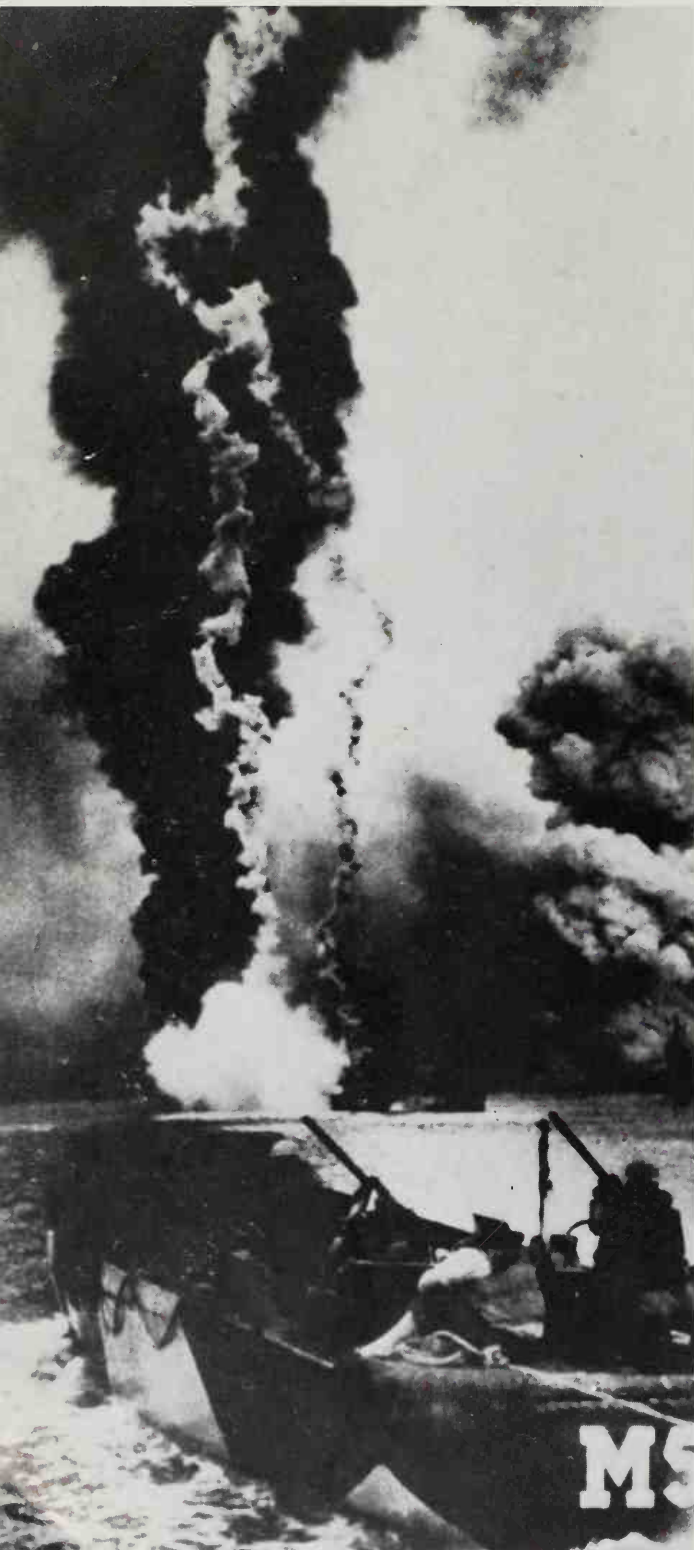
South-East Asia Command (SEAC). From left to right: Lieut.-General Slim, General R. A. Wheeler, Admiral Lord Mountbatten, Admiral Sir A. Power, Air Marshal Sir K. Park and General Browning.

Japanese prisoner being given first-aid. After the British victory in Central Burma (March 1945), Japanese forces under General Kimura made vain attempts to cut off the Allied road to the south.



AUSTRALIANS LAND ON TARAKAN, OFF N.E. BORNEO

1 May 1945

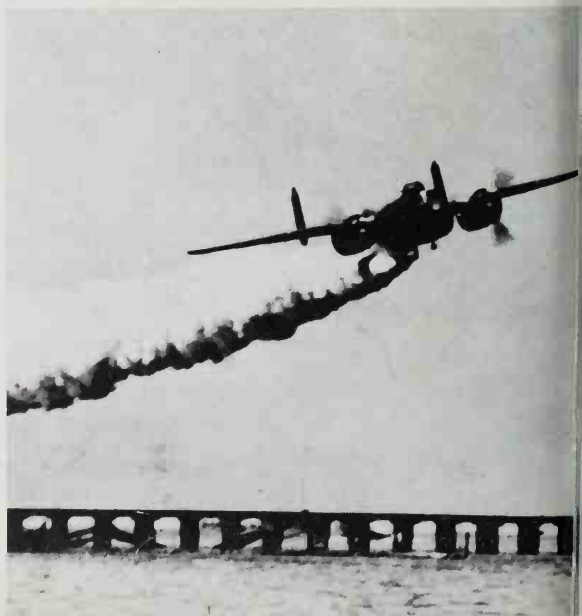


Landing craft with members of Australian 26th Brigade.



In the background: burning oil storage tanks.

Allied planes laying a smoke screen before the landing.





While offering little resistance at first, the Japanese dug in on 2 May.

A dead Japanese soldier on the coast of Tarakan.





In the morning of 2 May, the Indian 26th Brigade under Major-General Chambers . . .



RANGOON RETAKEN

3 May 1945

“Japs gone. Exdigitate . . .” *By General Slim*

The overture to the landing was on D-1 Day, 1 May, when a heavy bombing attack was delivered on all located defences on both sides of the Rangoon River. Some hours later, a battalion of 50 Indian Parachute Brigade dropped at Elephant Point. A party of about thirty Japanese, either left for observation or just forgotten, offered resistance to the Gurkha paratroops. One wounded Japanese survived. Early on the same morning a pilot, flying over Rangoon, saw written in large letters on the gaol roof the words, “*Japs gone. Exdigitate.*” The R.A.F. slang was not only evidence of the genuineness of the message, but a gentle hint to speed up operations. However, it was determined, wisely I think, to continue according to plan. Early on the 2nd the weather became worse and there was some doubt whether the small landing craft could face the sea. However, it was decided to risk it and by skilful seamanship all reached and entered Rangoon River. A brigade of 26 Division, under Major-General Chambers, was landed on each bank and the advance began . . .

While 26 Division was thus plodding forward, the pilot of a Mosquito aircraft of 221 Group, flying low over Rangoon and seeing no signs of enemy, decided to land on Mingaladon airfield at the Cantonment, about eight miles north of the city. The strip was in bad repair and he crashed his aircraft on landing, but, undismayed, he walked into Rangoon, visited our prisoners at the gaol, and assured himself that the Japanese had really gone. In the evening, commandeering a *sampan*, he sailed down the river and met the advancing 26 Division . . .

It was not until the evening of 3 May that the brigade on the east bank, struggling through waterlogged country, appeared on the Hlaing River, immediately south of Rangoon. It was ferried over and entered the town.

(From: Flower/Reeves: *The War 1939-1945*)

◀ A captured Japanese sniper.



... landed on both banks of the Rangoon River and advanced on Rangoon.

Major-General Chambers, Commander of Indian 26th Division, at the victory parade in Rangoon.





After landing on the north coast of New Guinea in April, Australian troops captured Wewak on 11 May 1945.

AUSTRALIANS ADVANCE IN NEW GUINEA

May–August 1945

Australian gunners in action on New Guinea.

Oil production on Tarakan was resumed on 28 June.





reached Tutong in N.W. Borneo. On the same day, amphibious forces landed 10 miles S.E. of Brunei; on 19th June, Australian troops had landed at Mempakul, on the N. side of Brunei Bay. On 20 June, finally, came an Australian landing on the coast of Sarawak, at Lutong, some 82 miles from Brunei Bay.



AUSTRALIANS LAND AT BALIKPAPAN
(E. BORNEO) AND ADVANCE INTO THE
INTERIOR 1 July 1945

U.S. 7th Fleet landing the Australian
7th Division near Balikpapan.

Australian landing craft approaching
Balikpapan after a two-hour bombard-
ment.





The further inland the Australians advanced, the stiffer became Japanese resistance.



Australian guns shelling Japanese positions.



Occupation of a Japanese command post.

Advancing from the north, west, and east, Australian and New Zealand troops enclosed the enemy in a ring of steel.



THE LIBERATION OF BURMA
July-August 1945

After the occupation of Rangoon, the British 14th Army advanced to the borders of Thailand. Japanese forces were split up into a series of pockets, and either destroyed or forced to withdraw across the border. In the photograph: British troops clearing a village near Waw on 13 July.





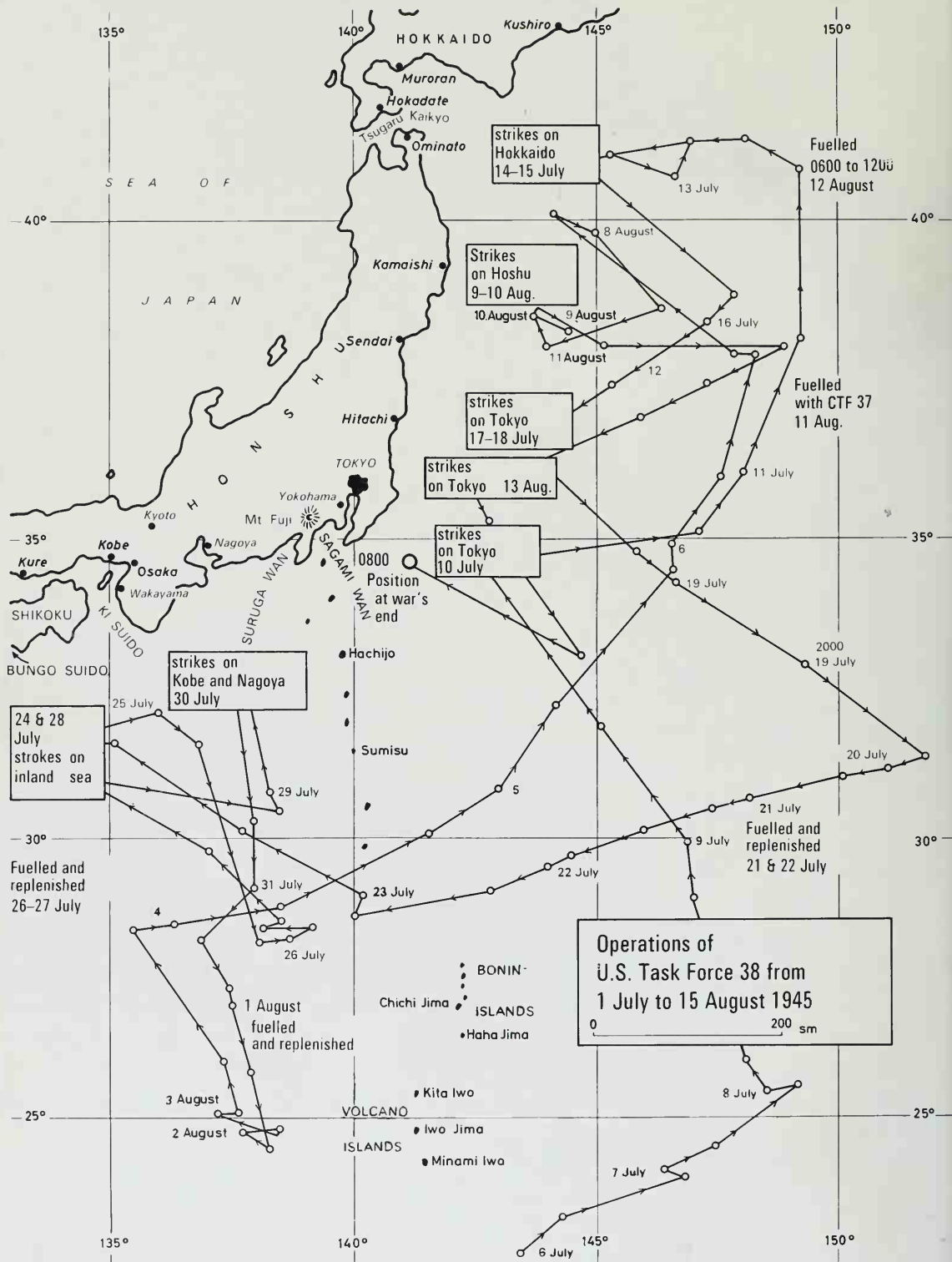
THE ROLE OF AMERICA'S PACIFIC FLEET

U.S. carrier *Saratoga* after Kamikaze attack.

Japanese tactics boomerang

Within three years, the U.S. carrier fleet had become an outstanding instrument of sea-air warfare, with a striking power, steadfastness and tenacity that would have seemed impossible at the beginning of the war. It replenished, not only oil, but men, aircraft, ammunition and supplies at sea. It rode violent typhoons: during one of these, three destroyers were lost. The longest turn the U.S. Fleet took at sea was 90 days, an achievement that only the expert can fully appreciate—the record of the British Pacific Fleet was 30 days. The tactics that the Japanese had used at the beginning of the war, were now turned against them by the Americans, who developed them with all the technical resources they possessed. Carrier and landing operations opened a new chapter in military history and culminated in a complete victory . . .

From Ruge: *Der Seekrieg, 1939-1945*
(The War at Sea, 1939-1945)



THE FATEFUL DECISION

The history of the atomic bomb and the destruction of Hiroshima and Nagasaki.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE:

1939-1945

1939

2/8: Einstein sends letter to President Roosevelt mentioning the possible construction of bombs which, exploded in a port, "might well destroy the whole port together with some surrounding territory".

A team of British scientists, led by George Thomson, studies atomic fission at Oxford, Cambridge, London and Liverpool.

1940

March: R. Peierls and O. R. Frisch inform the British Government that it is possible to construct an atomic bomb by using the isotope U-235.

1941

Spring: British atomic scientists make contact with their American counterparts through Sir John Cockcroft and Ernest O. Lawrence. British scientists will collaborate in the American project.

September: Lawrence reports from Berkeley, that certain new developments now make the construction of atomic bombs a feasible project.

Autumn: President Roosevelt suggests to Churchill that British and American research teams pool their ideas. A group of British physicists arrives in the United States.

6/11: National Academy Committee submits report to Vannevar Bush, Head of the National Defense Research Committee, recommending the speedy construction of an atomic bomb.

27/11: Bush submits the recommendation to President Roosevelt. Vice-President Henry A. Wallace, Secretary of War Henry L. Stimson, Chief of the General Staff George C. Marshall, and James B. Conant of the National Defense Research Committee consider the report.

6/12: Roosevelt votes "a few million dollars" for the project, and promises "enormous resources" in case of success.

7/12: Japanese attack on Pearl Harbour.

1942

17/6: President Roosevelt receives further report on the production of atomic bombs from plutonium or U-235, and instructs General William D. Styer, of the Military Policy Committee, to proceed with the atomic project.

June: Production of atomic bombs entrusted to U.S. Corps of Engineers.

17/9: Brigadier-General Leslie R. Groves chosen by Army to take charge of entire atomic project.

14/11: S-1 Committee meets in Washington.

19/11: Edward Teller, J. R. Oppenheimer, John H. Manley and Robert Serber submit a further "feasibility report".

2/12: Fermi succeeds in producing the first chain reaction in his laboratory in Chicago.

1943

April: Control of entire atomic project now in hands of U.S. Army.

4/11: Experimental reactor at Clinton Labor (Oak Ridge) put into operation.

January: Work of Oppenheimer Group in Los Alamos gradually becomes central part of entire project.

1945

Secretary of War Henry Stimson asks Interim Committee (Members: Stimson himself; George L. Harrison, president of the New York Life Insurance Company; James F. Byrnes, as personal representative of the President; Ralph A. Bard, Under-Secretary of the Navy; William L. Clayton, Assistant Secretary of State; Vannevar Bush; Karl T. Compton; and James B. Conant, Advising Committee; Enrico Fermi, E. O. Lawrence, J. R. Oppenheimer and A. H. Compton) whether and in what manner the bomb should be used. Oppenheimer notes that if the bomb were exploded over a city, some 20,000 people would probably be killed.

June: Lawrence, Fermi, Compton and Oppenheimer suggest the possibility of a non-military demonstration of the bomb, which would convince the Japanese of its deadly effects without actual loss of life. The idea is dropped, since experience has shown that the Japanese will not give up their fanatical struggle until the new weapon has been demonstrated militarily. Stimson: "We see no acceptable alternative to direct military use."

Several petitions for and against the use of the atomic bomb.

Early June: The first trial bomb is built.

16/7: First successful test explosion of an American atomic bomb in Alamogordo (New Mexico) under the direction of R. Oppenheimer. Truman in Berlin (Potsdam Conference) receives the famous message: "Babies satisfactorily born".

17/7: Second telegram from Harrison at Alamogordo to Stimson in Potsdam.

24/7: Truman tells Stalin of intention to use the bomb against Japanese.

26/7: Potsdam: U.S.A., Great Britain and China call for the unconditional surrender of Japan. The alternative is utter destruction of the country.

27/7: Allies drop pamphlets on Japan calling for surrender and warning that eleven Japanese cities will be severely bombed.

28/7: Japan ignores Potsdam ultimatum. Six of the specified cities are bombed.

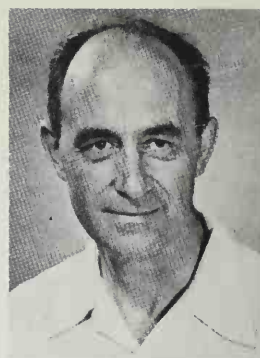
30/7: Thirty young scientists and technicians from Los Alamos arrive on Tinian (Marianas) to assemble the bomb, sections of which had arrived in the *Indianapolis*, a cruiser sunk by a Japanese submarine a few days later.

6/8: President Truman announces the dropping of the first atomic bomb on Hiroshima. Japan is given 48 hours to capitulate before another bomb is dropped. (The first atomic bomb lit Hiroshima at 9:15 a.m. At 9:20 a.m., those waiting at Tinian received the message: "Mission successful". Losses: 78,150 dead, 13,983 missing and 37,425 wounded. More than half the city destroyed.)

7/9/8: Millions of leaflets calling for surrender dropped over Japan.

8/8: The Soviet Union declares war on Japan with effect from midnight, 9 August.

9/8: Second atomic bomb dropped on Nagasaki at noon. Losses: 36,000 dead, 40,000 wounded, city almost completely destroyed.



Four members of the Los Alamos team of scientists: George B. Kistakowsky, Hans A. Bethe, Edward Teller and Enrico Fermi.

THE ATOM BOMB: ITS EARLY DEVELOPMENT—1939–1942

“This phenomenon will also lead to the construction of bombs . . .

From the letter by Albert Einstein to President Roosevelt on 2 August 1939.

Some recent work by E. Fermi and L. Szilard, which has been communicated to me in manuscript, leads me to expect that the element uranium may be turned into a new and important source of energy in the immediate future.

Certain aspects of the situation which has arisen seem to call for watchfulness and, if necessary, quick action on the part of the Administration. I believe therefore that it is my duty to bring to your attention the following facts and recommendations:

In the course of the last four months it has been made probable—through the work of Joliot as well as Fermi and Szilard, in America—that it may become possible to set up a nuclear chain reaction in a large mass of uranium, by which vast amounts of power and large quantities of new radium-like elements would be generated. Now it appears almost certain that this could be achieved in the immediate future.

This new phenomenon would also lead to the construction of bombs, and it is conceivable—though less certain—that extremely powerful bombs of a new type may thus be constructed. A single bomb of this type, carried by boat and exploded in a port, might very well destroy the whole port together with some of the surrounding territory. However, such bombs might well prove to be too heavy for transportation by air.

The United States has only very poor ores in uranium in moderate quantities. There is some good ore in Canada and the former Czechoslovakia, while the most important source of uranium is the Belgian Congo.

In view of this situation you may think it desirable to have some permanent contact maintained between the Administration and the group of physicists working on chain reactions in America. One possible way of achieving this might be for you to entrust with this task a person who has your confidence and who could perhaps serve in an unofficial capacity. His task might comprise the following:

A—to approach Government departments, keep them informed of the further development, and put forward recommendations for Government action, giving particular attention to the problem of securing a supply of uranium ore for the United States.

B—to speed up the experimental work, which at present is being carried on within the limits of the budgets of university laboratories, by providing funds, if such funds are required, through his contacts with private persons who are willing to make contributions for this cause, and perhaps also by obtaining the co-operation of industrial laboratories which have the necessary equipment.

From Brown/Teller: The Legacy of Hiroshima

Vital Stages in the Development of the Atom Bomb

By Arthur H. Compton

Photoflash Bulbs and the Hydrogen Bomb

It was hard for me to believe that using as little material as is present in an atomic bomb the strength of the shock wave would be determined solely by the amount of energy developed. Kistiakowsky knew otherwise. The question is one of straightforward thermodynamics, which I had myself used several years before in calculating for the General Electric Company the forces that cause the bursting of photoflash bulbs. All the tests of atomic explosions have verified Kistiakowsky's point. It is to me a matter of no small interest that the same theoretical formula includes equally a tiny flash bulb and a hydrogen bomb.

“ . . . a sufficient mass of element U-235 . . . ”

At last the report of our Committee of the National Academy of Sciences was ready. In its final form the report stated:

The possibility must be seriously considered that within a few years the use of bombs such as described above, or something similar using uranium fission, may determine military superiority. A fission bomb of superlatively destructive power will result from bringing quickly together a sufficient mass of element U-235. This seems to be as sure as any untried prediction based upon theory and experiment can be . . .

Report by U.S. Academy Committee

That such bombs could be made was only a question of time and cost. These bombs might decide the outcome of the war. The report had the unanimous approval of the committee.

I presented the report personally to Vannevar Bush on 6 November 1941. We spent an hour discussing its contents and what the next action should be. This was less than two months after the crucial meeting in Chicago with Lawrence and Conant. Bush took the report at once to President Roosevelt. A committee at the highest level was ready to consider it. This committee consisted of

President Roosevelt, Vice-President Henry A. Wallace, Secretary of War Henry L. Stimson, Chief of Staff General George C. Marshall, James B. Conant, Chairman of the National Defense Research Committee, and Vannevar Bush, Director of the newly created Office of Scientific Research and Development.

The British Thomson Committee Report

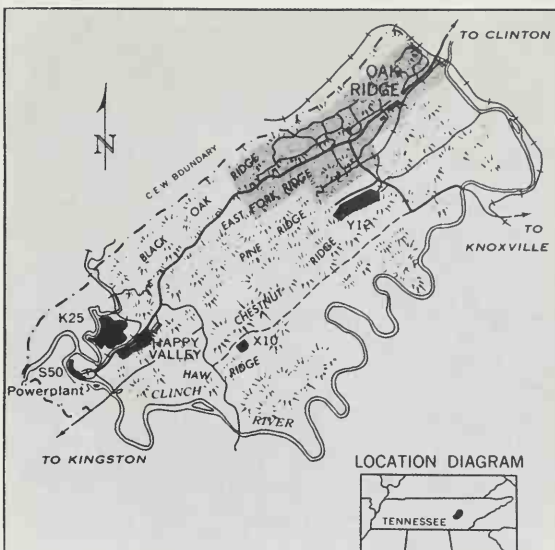
The Thomson Committee report was endorsed by the British Scientific Advisory Committee of the War Cabinet, which created a Consultative Council for its supervision. Sir John Anderson, now Lord Waverly, served as Chairman of this Council, with Sir Edward Appleton, Lord Brabazon, Lord Cherwell, Sir Henry Dale, and Lord Hankey. With the authorization of this Council, Thomson gave a copy of his report to Bush and Conant on 3 October. It was this document that was in Bush's hands when I gave him the final National Academy report. As long as the American atomic program was under the exclusive control of Bush and Conant the co-operation with the British was maintained as closely as possible.

The President acts: If Atomic Bombs can be made we must make them first

Bush had already briefed Mr. Roosevelt and Mr. Wallace on the nature of the American and British reports. Our Academy Committee report was transmitted to the President on 27 November with Bush's comments:

The present report estimates that the bombs will be somewhat less effective than the British computation showed, although still exceedingly powerful. It predicts a longer interval before production could be started. It also estimates total costs much higher than the British figures.

Action was immediate. Bush called together a small group to hear the President's reply. Present were Conant, Briggs, Lawrence, and myself. Later included in the group were Pegram and Urey, at this moment in England, and Eger V. Murphree, Research Director of the Standard



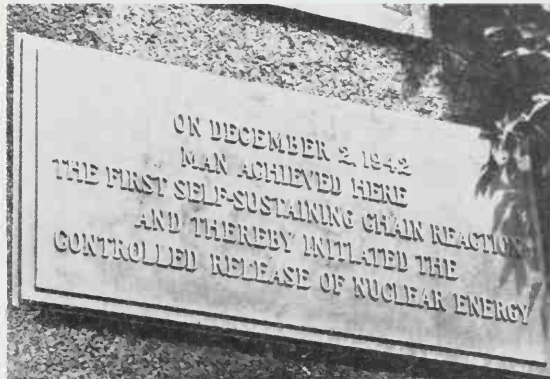
Location diagram of U.S. Research Centre in Oak Ridge.

Oil Development Company. We were asked to constitute a new committee, called S-1. Our task would be to recommend to Bush action on fission research and to see that the authorized tasks were done. Our instructions were to do everything possible to find out whether atomic bombs could be made and to report back our findings within six months. If at that time the report was favorable, we should expect authorization to proceed with all the resources that the nation could make available. Out of a fund that Congress had set aside for use at his own discretion, President Roosevelt was supplying the necessary money. This meant a few million dollars, which was not large as war expenditures were going. But it presaged an enormous commitment of time and funds if the program went as expected.

(From Compton: *Atomic Quest*)

Left: Leading scientific and technical members of the S-1 Committee in 1942. From left to right: J. R. Oppenheimer, Harold C. Urey, E. O. Lawrence, James B. Conant, Lyman J. Briggs, E. V. Murphree, A. H. Compton, R. L. Thornton and K. D. Nichols.

Right: Tablet commemorating the first man-made chain reaction.



THE FIRST ATOM BOMB TEST IN ALAMOGORDO, NEW MEXICO

16 July 1945

“The pinpoint of light grew and then faded”

Edward Teller reports on the first atom bomb test in Alamogordo

Early on the morning of July 16, 1945, I was one of a group watching the explosion of the world's first atomic bomb. Our observation post was about twenty miles from the Alamogordo test site. We were told to lie down on the sand, turn our faces away from the blast, and bury our heads in our arms. No one complied. We were determined to look the beast in the eye.

But, having practised to expect the impossible, I was cautious. Beneath the welder's glasses provided us, I wore an extra pair of dark glasses. I smeared my face with sun-tan lotion and offered some to the others. I wore a heavy pair of gloves. Holding the welder's glasses securely to my face with both gloved hands, I converted the glasses into goggles.

The test, delayed ninety minutes by a desert rainstorm, was rescheduled for 5:30 a.m. Twenty minutes before, our observation post was tied in with the control center by radio. The count-down began: “It is now minus twenty minutes, nineteen minutes, eighteen minutes, seventeen minutes . . . It now is minus thirty seconds, twenty-five, twenty, fifteen.” At ten, the count-down was second by second: “Nine . . . eight . . . seven . . . six . . . five.” Then there was silence.

The five seconds of quiet stretched out until I thought the explosion had failed. I was almost ready to take off my protective glasses. But then, through the glasses, I saw a tiny pin-point of light. I was disappointed: “Is this all? Is this what we have worked so hard to develop?”

In a second, I remembered that I was wearing a double thickness of dark glasses. The pin-point of light grew and then faded. I tipped my right hand away from my face to allow a crack of light beneath my glasses. It was like opening the heavy curtains of a darkened room to a flood of sunlight. Then I was impressed.

In a minute, the explosion's noise and pressure wave reached us. William H. Lawrence, the well-known and competent science reporter was alarmed: “What was that?”

I took off both pairs of dark glasses to watch the explosion's remarkable mushroom cloud swell into the atmosphere, stop when it hit a layer of warm air, and then shoot up again.

From Teller/Brown: The Legacy of Hiroshima



U.S. Secretary of War Stimson with Colonel Kyle.

Babies satisfactorily born . . .

On July 17 world-shaking news had arrived. In the afternoon Stimson called at my abode and laid before me a sheet of paper on which was written, “Babies satisfactorily born.” By his manner I saw something extraordinary had happened. “It means,” he said, “that the experiment in the Mexican desert has come off. The atomic bomb is a reality.”

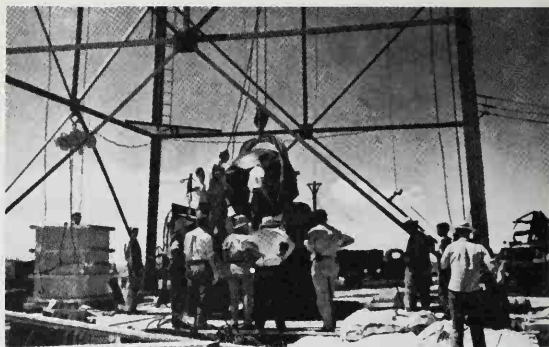
Next morning the plane arrived with a full description of this tremendous event in human history . . . The bomb, or its equivalent, had been detonated at the top of a pylon 100 feet high. Everyone had been cleared away for ten miles round, and the scientists and their staffs crouched behind massive concrete shields and shelters at about that distance. The blast had been terrific. An enormous column of flame and smoke shot up to the fringe of the atmosphere of our poor earth. Devastation inside a one-mile circle was absolute.

From Churchill: The Second World War

President Truman: “The secret of the Atomic bomb”

At Potsdam, as elsewhere, the secret of the atomic bomb was kept closely guarded. We did not extend the very small circle of Americans who knew about it. Churchill naturally knew about the atomic bomb project from its very beginning . . .

On July 24th I casually mentioned to Stalin that we had a new weapon of special destructive force. The Russian Premier showed no unusual interest. All he said was that he was glad to hear it and hoped we would make “good use of it against the Japanese”.



Left: Sergeant Lehr carrying the active test material (plutonium). Above: Last preparations before hoisting the bomb.

SHOULD THE BOMB BE USED AGAINST JAPAN?

May to July 1945

Secretary Stimson's Statement on 31 May 1945

"Gentlemen, it is our responsibility to recommend action that may turn the course of civilization. In our hands we expect soon to have a weapon of wholly unprecedented destructive power. Today's prime fact is war. Our great task is to bring this war to a prompt and successful conclusion. We may assume that our new weapon puts in our hands overwhelming power. It is our obligation to use this power with the best wisdom we can command. To us now the matter of first importance is how our use of this new weapon will appear in the long view of history."

This, as accurately as I can recall it, was the statement made by Secretary of War Henry L. Stimson as he presented to the "Interim Committee" the question of what should be done with the atomic bomb. The place was the Secretary's office in Washington. The date was 31 May 1945.

Leo Szilard Opposes the Use of the Bomb

The heart of his argument was this: once they (atom bombs) were introduced as an instrument of war it would be difficult to resist the temptation of putting them to such use . . . Thus a nation which sets the precedent of using these newly liberated forces of nature for purposes of destruction may have to bear the responsibility of opening the door to an era of devastation on an unimaginable scale.

In this form of his petition Szilard found almost no support. His colleagues saw that other factors also needed consideration, among them that thousands of men were daily being killed on both sides . . .

85 Per Cent Agree

The question was asked in the early autumn of 1945: "Did you approve or disapprove of the use of the atomic bomb?" In the United States 85 per cent of those sampled registered approval; in other countries the vote was as follows:

	Canada	Britain	France
Approval	77%	72%	85%
Disapproval	12%	21%	10%
No opinion	11%	7%	5%



J. R. Oppenheimer: "The physicists have known sin."

The Ultimatum to Japan on 26 July

The ultimatum called for "unconditional surrender", but proceeded to offer conditions according to which the Japanese could end the war with honor. It assured the Japanese of continued sovereignty of the islands of Honshu, Hokkaido, Kyushu, Shikoku, and certain minor islands. It required that the Japanese military forces should be completely disarmed and said that they would be permitted to return to their homes. It stated further that the occupying forces of the Allies would be withdrawn from Japan when certain specific objectives had been accomplished and when there had been established "in accordance with the freely expressed will of the Japanese people a peacefully inclined and responsible government". The alternative for Japan was given as complete and utter destruction.

From Compton, *Atomic Quest*



Top: "Little Boy", the uranium bomb dropped on Hiroshima (diameter: 29 ins., length: 10 ft.). Below: "Fat Man", the uranium bomb dropped on Nagasaki (diameter: 60 ins., length: 11 ft.).

To: General Carl Spaatz,
Commanding General,
United States Army Strategic Air Force.

24 July 1945

1. The 509 Composite Group, 20th Air Force, will deliver the first special bomb as soon as weather will permit visual bombing after about 3 August 1945 on one of the targets: Hiroshima, Kokura, Niigata and Nagasaki. To carry military and civilian scientific personnel from the War Department to observe and record the effects of the explosion of the bomb, additional aircraft will accompany the airplane carrying the bomb. The observing planes will stay several miles distant from the point of impact of the bomb.

2. Additional bombs will be delivered on the above targets as soon as made ready by the project staff. Further instructions will be issued concerning targets other than those listed above.

3. Dissemination of any and all information concerning the use of the weapon against Japan is reserved to the Secretary of War and the President of the United States. No communiqué on the subject or release of information will be issued by Commanders in the field without specific prior authority. Any news stories will be sent to the War Department for special clearance.

4. The foregoing directive is issued to you by direction and with the approval of the Secretary of War and the Chief of Staff, U.S.A. It is desired that you personally deliver one copy of this directive to General Mat Arthur and one copy to Admiral Nimitz for their information.

/s/ Thos. T. Hardy,
General, GSC,
Acting Chief of Staff.



HIROSHIMA, 6 AUGUST 1945, 09:15 HOURS

“The crew said, ‘My God!’”

By Captain Parsons aboard the bomber Enola Gay

It was 09:15 when we dropped our bomb and we turned the plane broadside to get the best view. Then we made as much distance from the ball of fire as we could.

We were at least ten miles away and there was a visual impact even though every man wore coloured glasses for protection. We had braced ourselves when the bomb was gone for the shock and Tibbets said “close flak” and it was just like that—a close burst of anti-aircraft fire.

The crew said, “My God,” and couldn’t believe what had happened.

A mountain of smoke was going up in a mushroom with the stem coming down. At the top was white smoke but up to 1,000 feet from the ground there was swirling, boiling dust. Soon afterwards small fires sprang up on the edge of the town, but the town was entirely obscured. We stayed around two or three minutes and by that time the smoke had risen to 40,000 feet. As we watched, the top of the white cloud broke off and another soon formed.

(From Snyder: The War 1939-1945)

“Then a tremendous flash of light cut across the sky . . .”

By John Hersey

Then a tremendous flash of light cut across the sky. Mr. Tanimoto has a distinct recollection that it travelled from east to west, from the city towards the hills. It seemed a sheet of sun. Both he and Mr. Matsuo reacted in terror—and both had time to react (for they were 3,500 yards, or two miles, from the centre of the explosion). Mr. Matsuo dashed up the front steps into the house and dived among the bedrolls and buried himself there. Mr. Tanimoto took four or five steps and threw himself between two big rocks in the garden. He belled up very hard against one of them. As his face was against the stone he did not see what happened. He felt a sudden pressure, and then splinters and pieces of board and fragments of tile fell on him . . .

When he dared, Mr. Tanimoto raised his head and saw that the rayon man’s house had collapsed. He thought a bomb had fallen directly on it. Such clouds of dust had risen that there was a sort of twilight around.

In panic, not thinking for the moment of Mr. Matsuo under the ruins, he dashed out into the street. He noticed as he ran that the concrete wall of the estate had fallen over—toward the house rather than away from it. In the street, the first thing he saw was a squad of soldiers who had been burrowing into the hillside opposite, making one of the thousands of dugouts in which the Japanese apparently intended to resist invasion, hill by hill, life for life; the soldiers were coming out of the hole, where they should have been safe, and blood was running from their heads, chests and backs. They were silent and dazed.

Under what seemed to be a local dust cloud, the day grew darker and darker.

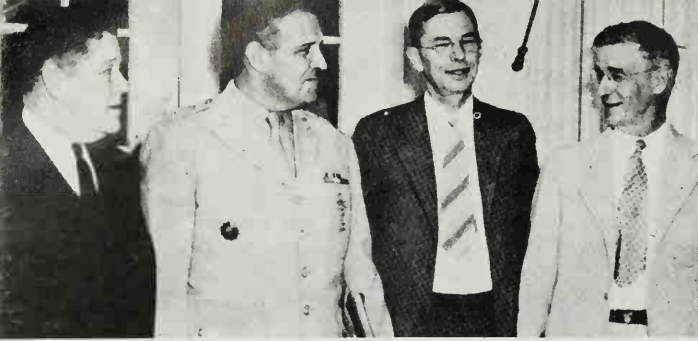
*

Outside the gate of the park, Father Kleinsorge found a faucet that still worked—part of the plumbing of a vanished house—and he filled his vessels and returned. When he had given the wounded the water, he made a second trip. This time, the woman by the bridge was dead. On his way back with the water, he got lost on a detour round a fallen tree, and as he looked for his way through the woods, he heard a voice ask from the underbrush, “Have you anything to drink?” He saw a uniform. Thinking there was just one soldier, he approached with the water. When he had penetrated the bushes, he saw there were about twenty men, and they were all in exactly the same nightmarish state: their faces were wholly burned, their eyesockets hollow, the fluid from their melted eyes had run down their cheeks. (They must have had their faces upturned when the bomb went off; perhaps they were anti-aircraft personnel.) Their mouths were mere swollen, pus-covered wounds, which they could not bear to stretch enough to admit the spout of the teapot. So Father Kleinsorge got a large piece of grass and drew out the stem so as to make a straw, and gave them all water to drink that way. One of them said: “I can’t see anything.” Father Kleinsorge answered as cheerfully as he could, “There’s a doctor at the entrance to the park. He’s busy now, but he’ll come soon and fix your eyes, I hope.”

(From Hersey: Hiroshima)

After dropping the bomb (left), the Enola Gay, a B-29 bomber, returned to Tinian (below).





Before the White House on 9 November 1945. From left to right: George L. Harrison, General L. R. Groves, James B. Conant, and Vannevar Bush.

"It was an overwhelming success"

That same day President Truman was on the cruiser *Augusta* on the fourth day of his journey home from Potsdam. He was handed an urgent message:

TO THE PRESIDENT

FROM THE SECRETARY OF WAR

Big bomb dropped on Hiroshima August 5 at 7:15 p.m. Washington time. First reports indicate complete success which was even more conspicuous than earlier test.

In a few minutes there came a second message:

Following info regarding Manhattan received, Hiroshima bombed visually with only one tenth cover at 052315A. There was no fighter opposition and no flak. Parsons reports 15 minutes after drop as follows: "Results clear cut successful in all respects. Visible effects greater than in any test. Conditions normal in aircraft following delivery."

The President, accompanied by Secretary of State James F. Byrnes, went to the *Augusta's* ward-room, where the ship's officers were at lunch. In a voice tense with excitement, he said: "Keep your seats, gentlemen, I have an announcement to make to you. We have just dropped a bomb on Japan which has more power than 20,000 tons of T.N.T. It was an overwhelming success."

Warning to Japan after Hiroshima

TO THE JAPANESE PEOPLE

America asks that you take immediate heed of what we say in this leaflet.

We are in possession of the most destructive explosive ever devised by man. A single one of our newly developed atomic bombs is actually the equivalent in explosive power to what 2,000 of our giant B-29s can carry on a single mission. This awful fact is one for you to ponder and we solemnly assure you it is grimly accurate.

We have just begun to use this weapon against your homeland. If you still have any doubt, make inquiry as to what happened to Hiroshima when just one atomic bomb fell on that city.

Before using this bomb to destroy every resource of the military by which they are prolonging this useless war, we ask that you now petition the Emperor to end the war. Our President has outlined for you the thirteen consequences of an honourable surrender. We urge that you accept these consequences and begin the work of building a new, better, and peace-loving Japan.

You should take steps now to cease military resistance. Otherwise, we shall resolutely employ this bomb and all our other superior weapons to promptly and forcefully end the war.

Radio Tokyo reported

The impact of the bomb is so terrific that practically all living things, humans and animals were seared to death by the tremendous heat and pressure engendered by the blast. All the dead and injured were burned beyond recognition. With houses and buildings crushed, including many emergency medical facilities, authorities are having their hands full in giving every available relief possible under the circumstances. The effect of the bomb is widespread. Those outdoors burned to death, while those indoors were killed by the indescribable pressure and heat.

(From Snyder: *The War 1939-1945*)

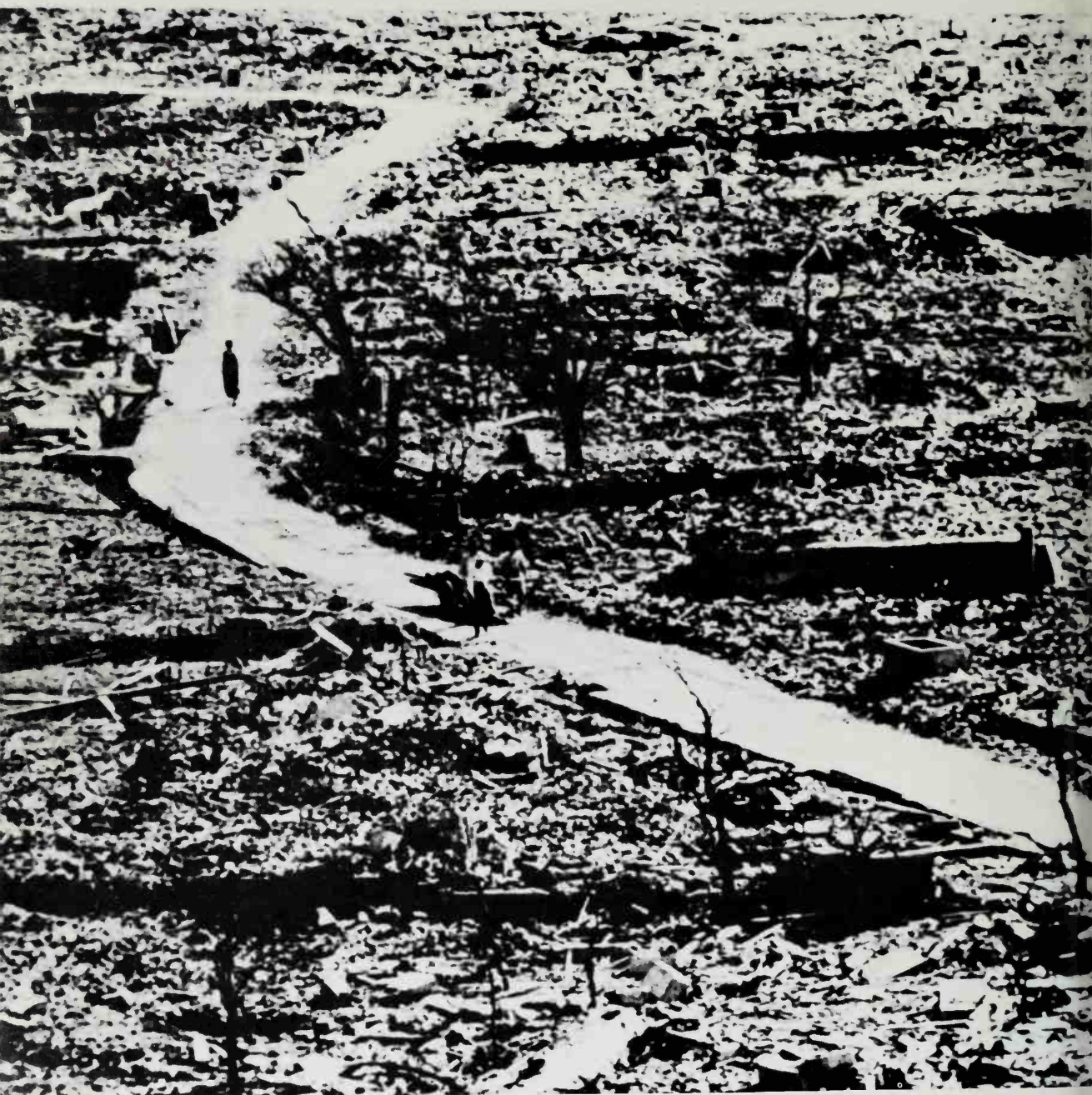
62,200 of Hiroshima's 90,000 houses were completely destroyed, and 6,000 more were damaged beyond repair.



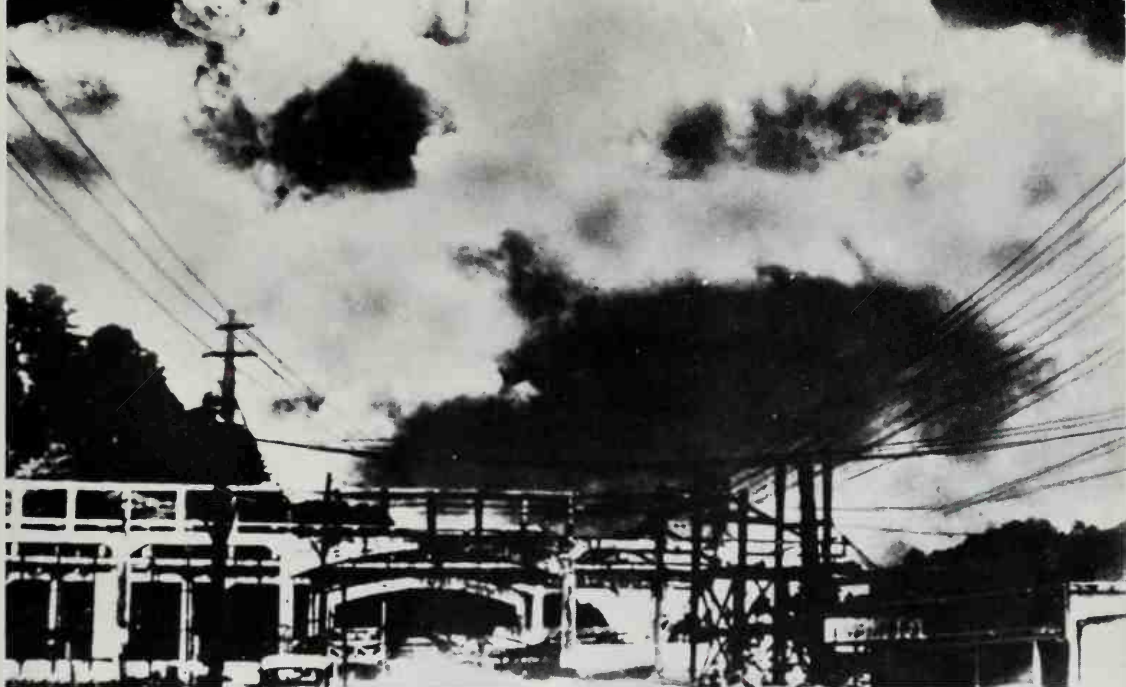
X



Official figures gave 78,150 dead, 13,983 missing and 37,425 wounded in Hiroshima. Captain R. A. Lewis noted in the *Enola Gay* log-book that he would never forget those few minutes even if he lived to be a hundred.



Nagasaki on 9 August 1945



Twenty minutes after the bombing of Nagasaki, Hiro-michi Matsuda, a Japanese industrial worker, took this photograph from a suburb.

NAGASAKI, 9 AUGUST 1945, NOON

The deadly effect of the rays

Dr. Sasaki and his colleagues at the Red Cross Hospital watched the unprecedented disease unfold and at last evolved a theory about its nature. It had, they decided, three stages. The first stage had been all over before the doctors even knew they were dealing with a new sickness: it was the direct reaction to the bombardment of the body, at the moment when the bomb went off, by neutrons, beta particles, and gamma rays. The apparently uninjured people who had died so mysteriously in the first few hours or days had succumbed in this first stage. It killed ninety-five per cent of the people within a half-mile of the centre, and many thousands who were further away. The doctors realized in retrospect that even though most of these dead had also suffered from burns and blast effects, they had absorbed enough radiation to kill them. The rays simply destroyed the body cells—caused their nuclei to degenerate and to break their walls. Many people who did not die right away came down with nausea, headache, diarrhoea, malaise, and fever, which lasted several days. Doctors could not be certain whether some of these symptoms were the result of radiation or nervous shock. The second stage set in ten or fifteen days after the bombing. The main symptom was falling hair. Diarrhoea and fever, which in some cases went as high as 106, came next. Twenty-five to thirty days after the explosion, blood disorders appeared—gums bled, the white blood-cell count dropped sharply, and *petechiae* appeared on the skin and mucuous membranes. The drop in the number of white blood corpuscles reduced the patient's capacity to resist infection, so open wounds were unusually slow in healing and many of the sick developed sore throats and mouths. The two key symptoms, on which the doctors came to base their prognosis, were fever and the lowered white corpuscle count. If fever remained steady and high, the patient's chances of survival were poor. The white count almost always dropped below four thousand; a patient whose count fell below one thousand had little hope of living. Toward the end of the second stage, if the patient survived, anaemia, or a drop in the red blood count also set in. The third stage was the reaction that came when the body struggled to compensate for its ills—when, for instance, the white count not only returned to normal but increased to much higher than normal levels. In this stage, many patients died of complications, such as infections in the chest cavity. Most burns healed with deep layers of pink, rubbery scar tissue, known as keloid tumours. The duration of the disease varied, depending on the patient's constitution and the amount of radiation he had received. (From Hersey *Hiroshima*)



A victim of the Hiroshima bomb during a check-up in an American hospital, two years later. ▶



Mother and child—Hiroshima, 1945.

The lesson that men everywhere must learn

By Henry L. Stimson, U.S. Secretary for War.

In this last great action of the Second World War we were given final proof that war is death. War in the twentieth century has grown steadily more barbarous, more destructive, more debased in all its aspects. Now, with the release of atomic energy, man's ability to destroy himself is very nearly complete. The bombs dropped on Hiroshima and Nagasaki ended a war. They also made it wholly clear that we must never have another war. This is the lesson men and leaders everywhere must learn, and I believe that when they learn it they will find a way to lasting peace. There is no other choice.

A GOD IS VANQUISHED

The Soviet entry into the E. Asian theatre of war, the Emperor's capitulation, and the occupation of Japan by U.S. troops.



CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE:

1945

8/8: Soviet Union declares war on Japan.

9/8: Soviet troops enter N. Manchuria.

10/8: Japanese Government announces that it is prepared to accept the Allied ultimatum of 26 July and capitulate provided the sovereignty of the Emperor is maintained.

Malik, the Soviet ambassador, informs Foreign Minister Togo that the Soviet Union has joined the Allies in demanding Japan's unconditional surrender. Togo declares Japan's readiness to capitulate, but repeats stipulation about the Emperor's sovereignty. The offer is sent simultaneously to London and Washington via Sweden and Switzerland.

10-11/8: Molotov tries to delay the Soviet reply to the Japanese note for two days, so as not to jeopardize the advance of the Red Army in Manchuria and subsequent Soviet territorial claims. American ambassador presses for a decision.

11/8: Allied and Soviet reply reaches Tokyo. Emperor's powers to be restricted, Japan to elect its own government which, during the immediate post-war period, will have to be under the control of General MacArthur.

11-14/8: Marshal Vassilievsky appointed Supreme Commander, Red Armies in the Far East. Soviet troops have advanced up to 12 miles into Manchuria.

12/8: Soviet troops march into N. Korea.

13/8: Instrument of surrender approved by President Truman and forwarded to General MacArthur.

14/8: After three days of consultation in the Japanese Council before the throne, Emperor Hirohito demands and obtains agreement to capitulation in terms of the Allied note of 11 August. The end of the war is announced simultaneously in London, Washington, Moscow and Chungking.

15/8: General MacArthur appointed Supreme Commander, Allied Forces in the Pacific.

Japanese Emperor announces capitulation in a personal broad-

cast address, and orders the termination of hostilities on all fronts.

19/8: Japanese delegation arrives in Manila to make arrangements for the occupation of Japan.

20/8: Japanese delegation leaves Manila with full instructions.

Japanese forces in Manchuria surrender to Red Army, after Prince Takeda, the Emperor's brother, has personally transmitted the Emperor's orders.

21/8: Japanese commander of the remnants of Kwangtung Army in Manchuria capitulates to Red Army in Changchun.

23/8: Despite the Japanese capitulation, the Red Army continues to advance and to occupy all the territory promised to the Soviet Union at Yalta. An Order of the Day by Marshal Stalin then announces the end of hostilities.

27/8: U.S. warships enter Sagami Bay, Tokyo.

28/8: Typhoon delays occupation of Japan for 48 hours.

30/8: U.S. forces occupy Japan. U.S. 11th Airborne Division lands on Atsugi airfield; 6th Marine Division lands at Yokosuka naval base.

Rear-Admiral Harcourt enters Hong Kong harbour with a powerful British naval force.

2/9: Signing of the unconditional surrender of Japan on board the U.S. battleship *Missouri*.

8/9: U.S. troops enter Tokyo.

9/9: Formal surrender of about 100,000 Japanese troops in China signed at a ceremony in Nanking.

12/9: Admiral Mountbatten accepts the official surrender of all Japanese forces in S.E. Asia in the Council Chamber of the Municipal Buildings in Singapore.

16/9: Official surrender of Hong Kong by the Japanese.

End of September: Admiral Fraser sends a British squadron to Rabaul, to accept the surrender of some 140,000 Japanese troops, which have been cut off for more than a year in New Britain and neighbouring islands.

16/11: Capitulation of all Japanese troops completed.

SOVIET UNION DECLARES WAR ON JAPAN 8 August 1945



The Soviet Information Bureau announces:

In the Far East, Soviet troops have crossed the Manchurian border on a broad front at dawn on 9 August. One Soviet Army, attacking from the Maritime Province, overcame strong initial resistance from the Japanese Kwangtung Army, pierced powerful concrete fortifications, crossed the Amur and Ussuri rivers in the Khabarovsk area, and advanced over 9 miles into Manchuria, capturing the town of Fuyuan and other inhabited localities. About 1,000 miles to the west, another Soviet army, striking south and S.E. from Transbaikalia, obtained similar initial success . . .

"The hour of victory is at hand"

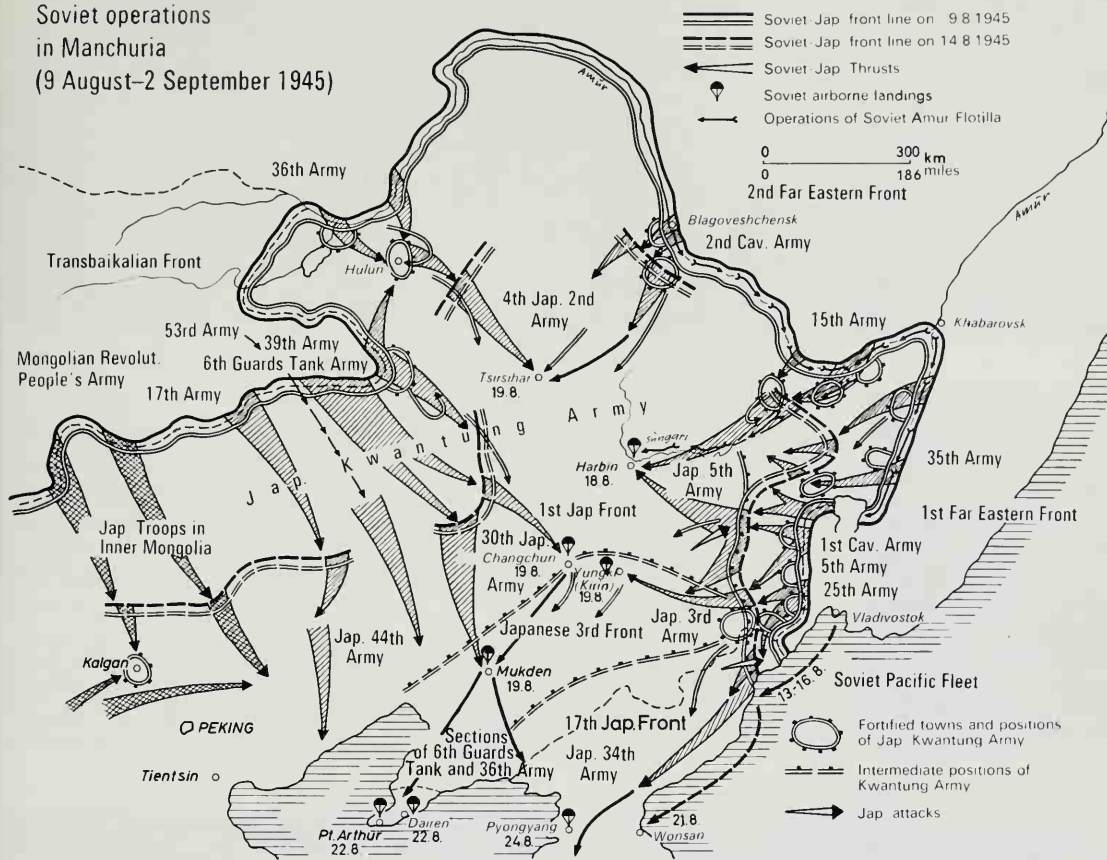
The Chinese people heartily welcome the Soviet government's declaration of war on Japan on 8 August. The Soviet Union's action will very much shorten the duration of the war against Japan. The war is already in its last stage and the time has come for us to defeat finally the Japanese invaders and all their jackals . . .

All the people in our country must make efforts to prevent civil war and expedite the formation of a democratic coalition government. A new stage in China's war of national liberation has arrived; all our people should strengthen their solidarity and struggle for the final victory.

From: Selected Works of Mao Tse-Tung

▶ Entering Manchuria from Vladivostok, the Red Army forced the Japanese back to Changchun.

Soviet operations
in Manchuria
(9 August–2 September 1945)



Soviet troops being welcomed by Chinese in Dairen.



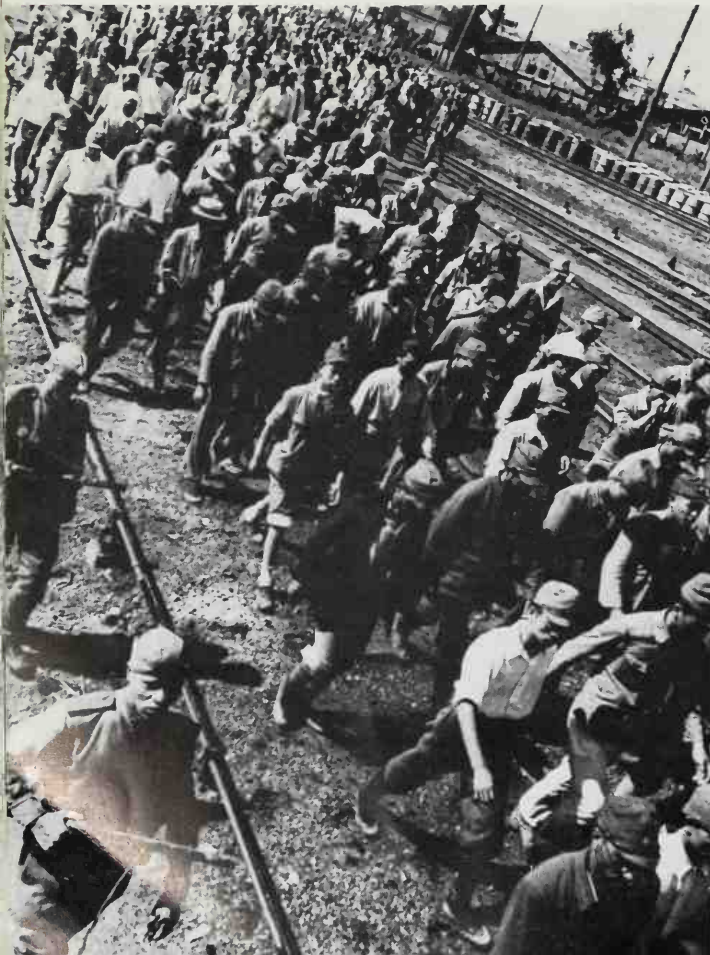


Soviet troops in Port Arthur. The Red Army continued its advance into Manchuria until 23 August 1945.



On 11 August, Marshal Vasilievsky took command of all Soviet troops in the Far East.

Japanese troops surrendering on 20 August.



Stalin's Conditions for Entering the War Against Japan

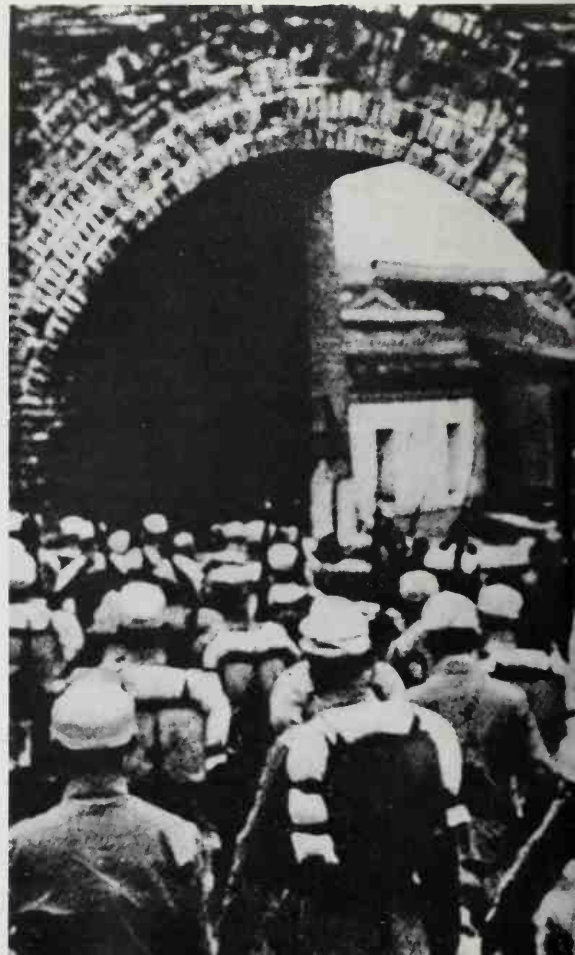
By Winston S. Churchill

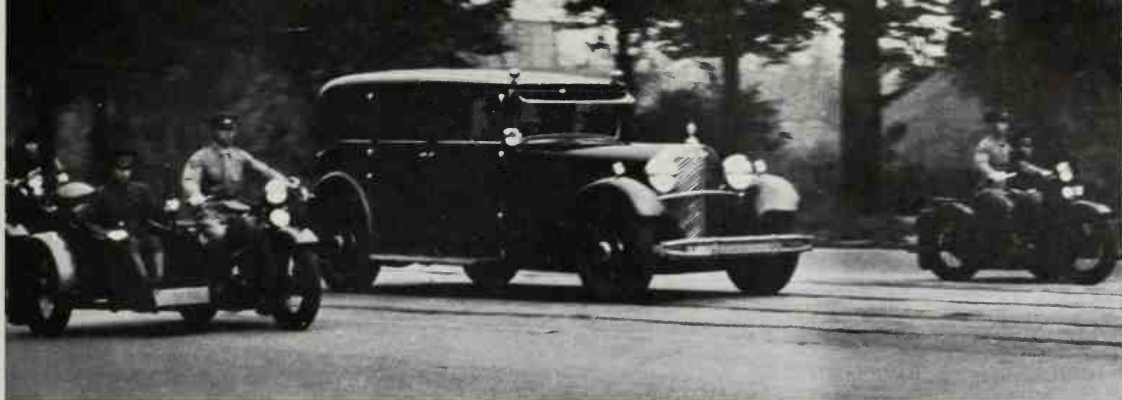
In the most rigid secrecy Stalin informed Roosevelt and myself at the Crimea Conference (on 11 February) of the Soviet Government's willingness to enter the war against Japan two or three months after Germany's surrender, on the conditions stated below:

1. (a) Preservation of the *status quo* in Outer Mongolia.
- (b) Restoration of the Russian rights lost in the year 1904, viz.:
 - (i) Recovery of Southern Sakhalin and the islands adjacent to it.
 - (ii) Internationalization of the commercial port of Dairen, with safeguards for the pre-eminent interests of the U.S.S.R. and restoration of the lease of Port Arthur as a Soviet naval base.
 - (iii) Joint operation by a Soviet Chinese company of the Chinese Eastern Railway and the South Manchuria Railway, providing an outlet to Dairen, on the understanding that the pre-eminent interest of the U.S.S.R. will be safeguarded and that China will retain full sovereignty in Manchuria.
 - (c) Acquisition by the U.S.S.R. of the Kurile Islands.
2. These conditions were embodied in a personal agreement between Roosevelt, Stalin and myself. The agreement recognized that Chiang Kai Shek's concurrence to the conditions would be required, and Roosevelt undertook to obtain this concurrence on advice from Stalin. We all three agreed to see that the Soviet claims were fulfilled without question following the defeat of Japan. The agreement contained nothing else, except an expression of Russian readiness to enter into a treaty of alliance with China with the object of helping the latter to throw off the Japanese yoke.

General Antonov, Chief of the Staff of the Red Army, in a broadcast from Moscow on 15 August, declared that the Japanese Emperor's statement (on the capitulation of Japan) was only a general declaration concerning unconditional surrender, and that, as the cease-fire order to the enemy had not yet been given, and the enemy continued to resist as hitherto, the Red Army would continue their Manchurian offensive.

Chinese Communists entering Kalgan, N.W. of Peking.





The Emperor Hirohito touring Tokyo four days before the American occupation.

HIROHITO ACCEPTS HIS COUNTRY'S UNCONDITIONAL SURRENDER

14 August 1945

The Emperor gives his decision

By M. Shigemitsu

The last Council before the Throne was convened on 14 August. In addition to the Supreme War Council the entire Cabinet attended. The Prime Minister recounted in detail the progress of this question of acceptance of the Potsdam Declaration, which he said had resulted in a difference of opinion between the Army and other parties concerned. The meeting was then open to discussion. Army representatives contented themselves with a brief statement of their views, but there was no general debate.

The Emperor then gave his decision. H.I.M. adopted the view of the Minister of Foreign Affairs and announced that the American reply should be accepted.

The final decision was taken to accept the Potsdam Declaration.

On the following day, 15 August, the Emperor himself broadcast to the nation that the war was at an end.

The Suzuki Cabinet then tendered its resignation . . .

From Shigemitsu: *Japan and Her Destiny*

From the Emperor Hirohito's broadcast to the nation of 14 August 1945

Indeed we declared war on America and Britain out of our sincere desire to ensure Japan's self-preservation and the stabilization of East Asia, it being far from our thought either to infringe upon the sovereignty of other nations or to embark upon territorial aggrandisement. But now the war has lasted for nearly four years. In spite of the best that has been done by everyone—the gallant fighting of the military and naval forces, the diligence and assiduity of our servants of the State, and the devoted service of our 100,000,000 people—the war situation has developed not necessarily to Japan's advantage, while the general trends of the world have all turned against her interests. The enemy, moreover, has begun to employ a new and most cruel bomb, the power of which to do damage is indeed incalculable, taking toll of many innocent lives. Should we continue to fight, it would not only result in the ultimate collapse and obliteration of the Japanese nation but would lead also to the total extinction of human civilization . . .

*

On 16 August, Tokyo transmitted the following radio message to General MacArthur:

H.M. the Emperor has issued an Imperial rescript to the entire armed forces to cease hostilities immediately. It may, however, take some time for this rescript to reach our troops on remote islands or in mountainous regions.

Japanese prisoners on Rota Island, north of Guam.



AMERICANS LAND IN SAGAMI AND TOKYO BAYS 30 August 1945



U.S. 3rd Fleet in Sagami Bay. Mt. Fuji can be seen in the background.



General MacArthur and General Eichelberger, Commander of U.S. 8th Army, on Atsugi airfield, Tokyo.

The occupation of Yokosuka and Atsugi

With hundreds of Hellcats, Corsairs, and Seafires flying triumphantly above, Allied carriers, battleships, and their escorts accompanied by scores of transports and auxiliaries began moving into Japanese coastal waters on 28 August before steaming into Sagami Wan the next day to await and then support the scheduled landings at Yokosuka, Yokohama, and other points along Sagami and Tokyo Bays.

Major occupation forces landed early morning of 30 August with Marines and Army airborne troops hitting Japanese soil almost simultaneously. Under command of Brigadier General William Clements the first Marine unit to land, the 2nd Battalion of the 4th Regiment of the 6th Division, went ashore at Futsu Cape, on the eastern shore of Tokyo Bay opposite Yokosuka. It was a fitting tribute that the 4th Marines could be the first to land on Japanese soil. It was the old 4th that had fought at Bataan and Corregidor until every man had been killed, wounded, or captured.

At 35 minutes past 9:00 in the morning with all the heavy guns of the anchored fleet trained ashore, 6,000 Marines, 1,200 bluejackets, and 450 British marines and sailors landed at Yokosuka Naval Base, 30 August—using the main seaborne landing. Half an hour later the cruiser *San Diego*, flagship of Rear-Admiral Oscar C. Badger, docked at the Japanese naval base. At 12 minutes past 11:00 a.m. surrender of Yokosuka was accepted by Rear-Admiral Robert B. Carney.

Meanwhile the 11th Airborne Division had established a perimeter around Atsugi airfield and had occupied Yokohama in preparation for the arrival of General MacArthur, who was expected in his personal plane "Bataan" that afternoon. Major-General Joseph M. Swing, Commander of the 11th Airborne, was the first of his division to set foot on Japanese soil. Under cover of Army and Navy fighter squadrons, C-47s and C-54s landed at the rate of 20 planes an hour. Except for a few bursts of anti-aircraft at one of the transport planes, all the landings were made without incident.

Occupation forces spread smoothly and swiftly. Troops from the 11th Airborne took up their stand on the south banks of the Tama River and awaited the official surrender ceremonies before moving into Tokyo. In a driving rain Marines landed at Tateyama Naval Base, at the eastern entrance of Sagami Bay, to prepare for the arrival of the Eighth Army the next day.

From: Battle Report, Vol. V

At 9:35 a.m. on 30 August, 9,450 Allied marines and 1,200 sailors set foot on Japanese soil at Yokosuka.





Troops of U.S. 8th Army occupying Japan after the official surrender. General MacArthur announced on 21 September that he intended to bring in a total of about 500,000 men. The peaceful occupation of Japan and speedy implementation of all measures would have been impossible without the preservation and support of the dynasty. It was quite untrue that the Japanese had hidden arms or that they did not appreciate the implications of their defeat.

JAPANESE CAPITULATE ON THE PHILIPPINES 25 August 1945



Although General MacArthur announced the liberation of the Philippines on 5 July, adding that 23 of the 53 Japanese divisions in the area had been wiped out, the Japanese under General Yamashita continued to resist until 25 August 1945. In the photograph: the Japanese delegation arriving in Manila on 31 August to sign the instrument of surrender.



General Yamashita Surrenders

Island by island the Philippines were recovered, but although the battlefield had moved inexorably towards the mainland of Japan, General Yamashita was still in the field at the end of the war. He finally gave in on 25 August 1945 . . .

On 16 August—the Emperor first offered to capitulate on 10 August—the attitude of the Japanese interrogators abruptly changed. The pilot received medical treatment for his parachute-jump injuries and was extended many small courtesies. The next day the American was guided towards the American lines; when the Japanese soldiers had gone as far as they dared, they gave the flier a letter, written by Yamashita himself, which explained the circumstances of the pilot's capture and commended him for his military spirit and devotion to duty.

On 24 August the same pilot flew an L-5 liaison plane over the area in which he had been held, and dropped a message of thanks to General Yamashita and two signals of great visibility. The message, written by General Gill of 32 Division, suggested that if Yamashita were in the mood for surrender negotiations he should display the two signal panels as evidence of his willingness to parley. The following morning another pilot found the panels staked out according to instruction; also on the ground were many cheering, hand-waving Japanese soldiers, who beckoned the plane to land. Instead, a second message was dropped. It suggested that Yamashita send an envoy to the American lines to receive detailed instructions for his surrender.

Late in the afternoon of 26 August a Japanese captain, carrying Yamashita's answer, entered the American lines under a flag of truce. The letter, which was written in English, follows:

General Headquarters,
Imperial Japanese Army in the Philippines
25 August 1945.

To:
General W. H. Gill,
Commanding-General Kiangan-Boyombong Area,
United States Army in the Philippines.

1. I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your communication addressed to me, dropped by your aircraft on 24 August as well as your papers dropped on 25 August in response to our ground signals.

2. I am taking this opportunity to convey to you that order from Imperial Headquarters pertaining to cessation of hostilities was duly received by me on 20 August and that I have immediately issued orders to cease hostilities to all units under my command insofar as communications were possible. I also wish to add to this point the expression of my heartfelt gratitude to you, fully cognizant of the sincere efforts and deep concern you have continuously shown with reference to cessation of hostilities as evidenced by various steps and measures you have taken in this connexion. To date of writing, however, I have failed to receive order from Imperial Headquarters authorizing me to enter into direct negotiations here in the Philippines with the United States Army concerning the carrying out of the order for cessation of hostilities, but I am of the fond belief that upon receipt of this order, negotiations can be immediately entered into. Presenting my compliments and thanking you for your courteous letter. I remain, yours respectfully,

(Signed) T. Yamashita,
General, Imperial Japanese Army,
Highest Commander of the Imperial
Japanese Army in the Philippines.

(From Flower/Reeves: *The War 1939-1945*)

Rear-Admiral Matsubara (Japanese Commander of Marcus Island) surrendering to Rear-Admiral Whiting (U.S. Commander in Saipan) on board the U.S. destroyer *Bagley* on 31 August 1945.



PENANG SURRENDERS—HONG KONG BACK IN BRITISH HANDS

30 August 1945

Penang, Malaya: Japanese signing instrument of surrender on 1 September. Left: Rear-Admiral Walker, R.N.

Four Japanese soldiers surrendering in Hong Kong on 30 August. The official surrender ceremony did not take place until 16 September.



SHIGEMITSU CONCEDES DEFEAT

2 September 1945

Signal "Well done"

0800 Steaming as before. Position 34-00-00 North Latitude 142-11-00 East Longitude. 0804 Received news flash that President Truman had announced Japan's surrender. 0840 Early morning strikes returning and landing as directed. 1055 Received orders from Admiral Nimitz to cease offensive operations against Japan; but to continue searches and to beware of treachery. 1110 Broke out *Missouri's* Battle Flag and Admiral Halsey's Four Star Flag and began sounding ship's whistle and siren. All ships in the task force followed the motion. Admirals Halsey and Carney on the bridge to witness the event. 1113 Admiral Halsey ordered the signal "Well Done" hoisted to fleet. So closes the watch we have been looking forward to, unconditional surrender of Japan, with Admiral Halsey at sea in command of the greatest combined fighting fleet in all history! As he stands on the bridge I can see a gleam in his eye that is unmistakable.

Signed, H. E. Stassen, Commander on board the *Missouri*



The *Missouri* during the capitulation ceremony.

Japanese Foreign Minister Shigemitsu signing the instrument of surrender on board the *Missouri* in Tokyo Bay. Left: Lieut.-General Sutherland, Chief of Staff, U.S. Forces in S.W. Pacific.



We, acting by command of and on behalf of the Emperor of Japan, the Japanese Government and the Japanese Imperial General Headquarters, hereby accept the provisions set forth in the declaration issued by the heads of the Governments of the United States, China and Great Britain on 26 July 1945, at Potsdam, and subsequently adhered to by the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, which four powers are hereafter referred to as the Allied Powers.

We hereby proclaim the unconditional surrender to the Allied Powers of the Japanese Imperial General Headquarters and of all Japanese armed forces and all armed forces under Japanese control wherever situated.

We hereby command all Japanese forces wherever situated and the Japanese people to cease hostilities forthwith, to preserve and save from damage all ships, aircraft, and military and civil property and to comply with all requirements which may be imposed by the Supreme Commander for the Allied Powers or by agencies of the Japanese Government at his direction.

We hereby command the Japanese Imperial General Headquarters to issue at once orders to the Commanders of all Japanese forces and all forces under Japanese control wherever situated to surrender unconditionally themselves and all forces under their control.

We hereby command all civil, military and naval officials to obey and enforce all proclamations, orders and directives deemed by the Supreme Commander for the Allied Powers to be proper to effectuate this surrender and issued by him or under his authority and we direct all such officials to remain at their posts and to continue to perform their non-combatant duties unless specifically relieved by him or under his authority.

We hereby undertake for the Emperor, the Japanese Government and their successors to carry out the provisions of the Potsdam Declaration in good faith, and to issue whatever orders and take whatever action may be required by the Supreme Commander for the Allied Powers or by any other designated representative of the Allied Powers for the purpose of giving effect to that Declaration.

We hereby command the Japanese Imperial Government and the Japanese Imperial General Headquarters at once to liberate all allied prisoners of war and civilian internees now under Japanese control and to provide for their protection, care, maintenance and immediate transportation to places as directed.

The authority of the Emperor and the Japanese Government to rule the state shall be subject to the Supreme Commander for the Allied Powers who will take such steps as he deems proper to effectuate those terms of surrender.

Signed at *Tokyo Bay, Japan* at 0900 on the second day of September 1945.

MAMORU SHIGEMITSU

By Command and on behalf of the Emperor of Japan and the Japanese Government

YOSHIIRO UMEZU

By command and on behalf of the Japanese Imperial General Headquarters

THE IMPERIAL RESCRIPT OF 2 SEPTEMBER 1945

Accepting the terms set forth in Declaration issued by the heads of the Governments of the United States, Great Britain and China on 26 July 1945 at Potsdam and subsequently adhered to by the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, We have commanded the Japanese Imperial Government and the Japanese Imperial General Headquarters to sign on Our behalf the Instrument of Surrender presented by the Supreme Commander for the Allied Powers and to issue General Orders to the Military and Naval Forces in accordance with the direction of the Supreme Commander for the Allied Powers. We command all Our people forthwith to cease hostilities, to lay down their arms and faithfully to carry out all the provisions of Instrument of Surrender and the General Orders issued by the Japanese Imperial Government and the Japanese Imperial General Headquarters hereunder.

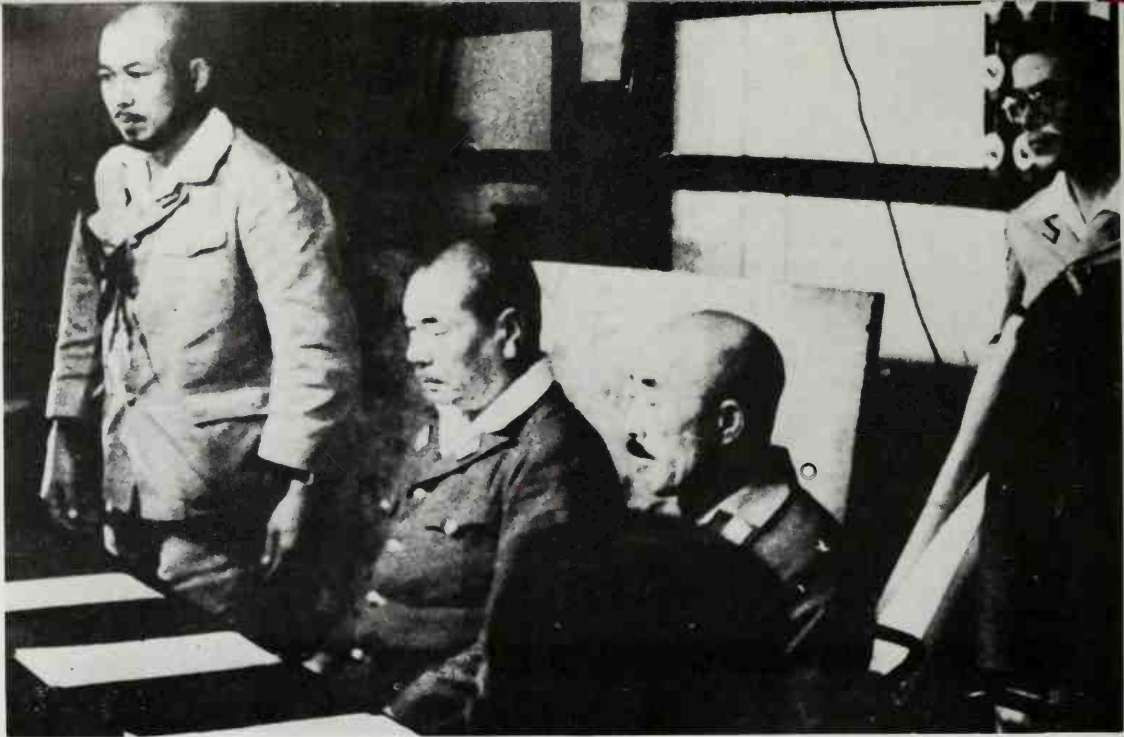
This second day of the ninth month of the twentieth year of Syowa.

Seal of the Emperor	HIROHITO
Naruhiko-o <i>Prime Minister</i>	Kenzo Matsumura <i>Minister of Welfare</i>
Mamoru Shigemitsu <i>Minister for Foreign Affairs</i>	Kotaro Sengoku <i>Minister of Agriculture and Forestry</i>
Iwao Yamazaki <i>Minister for Home Affairs</i>	Chikubei Nakajima <i>Minister of Commerce and Industry</i>
Juichi Tsushima <i>Minister of Finance</i>	Naoto Kobiyama <i>Minister of Transportation</i>
Sadamu Shimomura <i>Minister of War</i>	Fumimaro Konoe <i>Minister without Portfolio</i>
Mitsumasa Yonai <i>Minister of Navy</i>	Taketora Ogata <i>Minister without Portfolio</i>
Chuzo Iwata <i>Minister of Justice</i>	Binshiro Obata <i>Minister without Portfolio</i>
Tamon Maeda <i>Minister of Education</i>	

From Butow: *Japan's Decision to Surrender*

Holding the Imperial rescript, from left to right: Secretary of War Stimson, Chief of General Staff G. Marshall, President Truman, Admiral of the Fleet King, and Secretary of State Dean Acheson.





Singapore, 4 September 1945: General Itagaki (centre) surrendering Japanese forces in S.E. Asia.



INSTRUMENT OF SURRENDER OF JAPANESE FORCES UNDER THE COMMAND OR CONTROL OF THE SUPREME COMMANDER, JAPANESE EXPEDITIONARY FORCES, SOUTHERN REGIONS, WITHIN THE OPERATIONAL THEATRE OF THE SUPREME ALLIED COMMANDER, SOUTH EAST ASIA.

1. In pursuance of and in compliance with:
 - (a) the Instrument of Surrender signed by the Japanese plenipotentiaries by command and on behalf of the Emperor of Japan, the Japanese Government, and the Japanese Imperial General Headquarters at Tokyo on 2 September, 1945;
 - (b) General Order No. 1, promulgated at the same place and on the same date;
 - (c) the Local Agreement made by the Supreme Commander, Japanese Expeditionary Forces, Southern Regions, with the Supreme Allied Commander, South East Asia at Rangoon on 27 August, 1945;

in all of which Instrument of Surrender, General Order and Local Agreement this present Instrument is complementary and which it in no way supersedes, the Supreme Commander, Japanese Expeditionary Forces, Southern Regions (Field Marshal Count Terauchi) does hereby surrender unconditionally to the Supreme Allied Commander, South East Asia (Admiral The Lord Louis Mountbatten) himself and all Japanese sea, ground, air and auxiliary forces under his command or control and within the operational theatre of the Supreme Allied Commander, South East Asia.

2. The Supreme Commander, Japanese Expeditionary Forces, Southern Regions, undertakes to ensure that all orders and instructions that may be issued from time to time by the Supreme Allied Commander, South East Asia, or by any of his subordinate Naval, Military or Air Force Commanders of whatever rank acting in his name, are scrupulously and promptly obeyed by all Japanese sea, ground, air and auxiliary forces under the command or control of the Supreme Commander, Japanese Expeditionary Forces, Southern Regions, and within the operational theatre of the Supreme Allied Commander, South East Asia.

3. Any disobedience of, or delay or failure to comply with, orders or instructions issued by the Supreme Allied Commander, South East Asia, or issued in his behalf by any of his subordinate Naval, Military or Air Force Commanders of whatever rank, and any action which the Supreme Allied Commander, South East Asia, or his subordinate Commanders, acting on his behalf, may determine to be detrimental to the Allied Powers, will be dealt with as the Supreme Allied Commander, South East Asia may decide.

4. This Instrument takes effect from the time and date of signing.

5. This Instrument is drawn up in the English language, which is the only authentic version. In any case of doubt as to intention or meaning, the decision of the Supreme Allied Commander, South East Asia is final. It is the responsibility of the Supreme Commander, Japanese Expeditionary Forces, Southern Regions, to make such translation into Japanese as he may require.

Signed at Singapore at 0341 hours (C.M.T.) on 12 September, 1945.

陸軍大将 板垣征四郎
 SUPREME COMMANDER
 JAPANESE EXPEDITIONARY FORCES
 SOUTHERN REGIONS

Louis Mountbatten
 SUPREME ALLIED COMMANDER
 SOUTH EAST ASIA



SURRENDER IN SOUTH-EAST ASIA

12 September 1945

The Vanquished

By Lieutenant-General Slim

In Singapore on 12 September 1945 I sat on the left of the Supreme Commander, Admiral Mountbatten, in the line of his Commanders-in-Chief and principal staff officers, when the formal unconditional surrender of all Japanese forces, land, sea, and air, in South-east Asia was made to him. I looked at the dull impassive masks that were the faces of the Japanese generals and admirals seated opposite. Their plight moved me not at all. For them, I had none of the sympathy of soldier for soldier, that I had felt for Germans, Turks, Italians, or Frenchmen that by the fortune of war I had seen surrender. I knew too well what these men and those under their orders had done to *their* prisoners. They sat there apart from the rest of humanity. If I had no feeling for them, they, it seemed, had no feeling of any sort, until Itagaki, who had replaced Field-Marshal Terauchi, laid low by a stroke, leant forward to affix his seal to the surrender document. As he pressed heavily on the paper, a spasm of rage and despair twisted his face. Then it was gone and his mask was as expressionless as the rest. Outside, the same Union Jack that had been hauled down in surrender in 1942 flew again at the masthead.

The war was over.

From: Flower/Reeves: *The War 1939-1945*

◀ The instrument of surrender bearing the signatures of General Itagaki and Admiral Mountbatten.



JAPANESE FORCES CAPITULATE IN RABAUL, NEW BRITAIN, NEW GUINEA, SOLOMON IS. AND BOUGAINVILLE

September 1945

Admiral Kusaka (left) discussing the occupation of Rabaul with Lt.-General Sturdee (Australian 1st Army).

Lt.-General Imamura surrendering Japanese forces in New Britain, New Guinea and the Solomon Is. on board the carrier *Glory*.



Lt.-General Savage (Austr. 2nd Corps) accepting the capitulation of Bougainville from General Kanda.





General Okamura, Japanese Commander in China, signing the surrender of all Japanese forces in China, Formosa and French Indo-China at Nanking on 8 September.



Japanese capitulation in Saigon.

SURRENDER IN CHINA, SAIGON, MANCHURIA AND BORNEO

September 1945

The French in Saigon

On 12 September, the first French troops, and on the 13th a British unit, arrived in Saigon. Riots broke out in the city on the twenty-third, and several Europeans and Americans were killed by fanatics. Nevertheless, Allied forces, including a regiment of French soldiers and officers who had recently been prisoners of war, finally gained the upper hand. Jean Cédile negotiated a truce and on 5 October General Leclerc entered the capital . . .

In Europe, in Africa, in Asia, where France had suffered an unprecedented humiliation, an astonishing recovery and an extraordinary combination of circumstances already offered her the opportunity of playing a role in accordance with her genius. Were these the first rays of a new dawn or the last rays of the setting sun?

(from the War Memoirs of General de Gaulle)

◀ Japanese forces in Harbin surrendering to Major General Shalkov of the Red Army.

Japanese in Borneo surrendering on board the *Burdekin* (Australian Navy).





Jubilation in San Francisco

ALLIED VICTORY IN ASIA

To the President of the United States of America, Harry S. Truman

Allow me, on the occasion of your signing the instrument of surrender by Japan, to congratulate you, the U.S. Government and the American people on your great victory over Japan.

I salute the forces of the United States of America on the occasion of their brilliant victory.
2 September 1945

J. STALIN

THE STRUGGLE AGAINST COLONIALISM

Resistance to Japanese colonial rule in 1940-45 and the fight for post-war independence.

INDIA

1940

March: Indian Congress demands complete independence as "only solution".

23/3: Moslem League (under Mohammed Jinnah) calls for the creation of two independent Moslem states in N.W. and E. India ("Pakistan Resolution").

October: Gandhi launches anti-war *satyagraha*.

1942

22/3-12/4: Sir Stafford Cripps leads mission to India: India is promised Dominion status after the war.

June: First "Free India" Congress held in Bangkok (its leader, Subhas Chandra Bose, is still in Europe).

July-August: Gandhi calls on British to quit India. Last non-cooperation campaign.

9/8: Gandhi arrested.

1942-1943

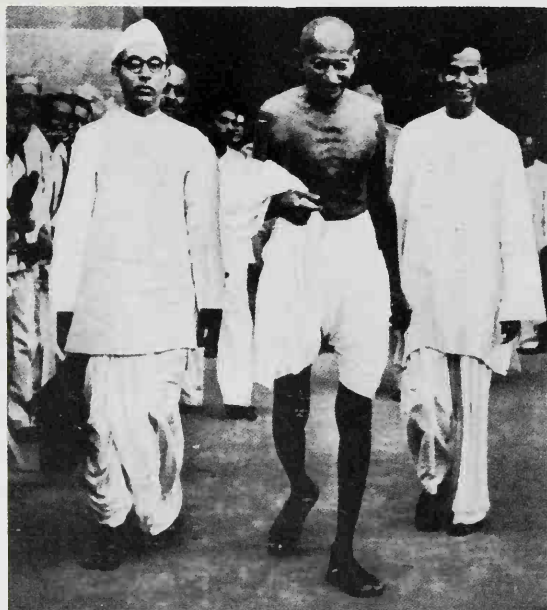
British Government proscribes Congress. Arrest of Congress leaders gives rise to widespread disturbances (318 railway stations burned, 1,945 post offices attacked and 11,285 telephone and telegraph lines cut).

1943

Emergence of "Indian National Army" (from December 1941 under Mahan Sing, dissolved in 1942, and re-organized in 1943 by S. C. Bose to participate in the Japanese spring offensive in Burma.)

21/10: Japanese establish "Provisional Government of Free India" in Singapore under Bose (transferred on 28/4/1943 from a German to a Japanese submarine): Bose declares war on U.S.A. and Gt. Britain.

Mahatma Gandhi (1869-1948).



Pandit Jawaharlal Nehru (1889-1964).

1944

6/5: Gandhi released from prison for health reasons.

1945

20/3: Lord Wavell (Viceroy of India since 20/10/1943) stresses the necessity of handing over power to the Indians in an article in *The Times*.

14/6: New British plan for India. Release of leading Congress members (including Nehru) from prison.

25/6-14/7: Simla Conference to form Executive Council, on which Indian public opinion will be more strongly represented than heretofore. Conference founders due to Moslem conditions.

"Without Truth and Non-Violence: Destruction for Humanity."

From a letter by Gandhi to Nehru on 5 October 1945

"I am convinced that if India is to attain true freedom and through India the world also, then sooner or later the fact must be recognized that people will have to live in villages, not in towns, in huts, not in palaces. Scores of people will never be able to live at peace with each other in towns and palaces. They will then have no recourse but to resort to both violence and untruth. I hold that without truth and non-violence there can be nothing but destruction for humanity. We can realize truth and non-violence only in the simplicity of village life and this simplicity can best be found in the Charka and all that the Charka connotes. I must not fear if the world today is going the wrong way. It may be that India too will go that way and like the proverbial moth burn itself eventually in the flame round which it dances more and more furiously. But it is my bounden duty up to my last breath to try to protect India and through India the entire world from such a doom. The essence of what I have said is that man should rest content with what are his real needs and become self-sufficient. If he does not have this control he cannot save himself. After all the world is made up of individuals just as it is the drops that constitute the ocean. I have said nothing new. This is a well known truth."



Subhas Chandra Bose (1897-1945).

1947
15/8: India gains independence (within the British Commonwealth).

CEYLON

1943
July: Keuecamm formally establishes Communist Party.

1947
Ceylon gains independence (within the British Commonwealth).

BURMA

(under British rule since 1885)

1941
December: Emergence of Burma Independence Army under Aung San.

1942
24/7: Japanese dissolve Burma Independence Army.

1943
8/2-20/5: The Chindits (Indian 77th Brigade) under Wingate wage guerilla warfare behind the enemy lines.
1/8: National Assembly in Rangoon declares independence of Burma under Ba Maw.
26/8: Declaration of war on Allies. Pact with Japan. Formation of new army.
16/9: New army becomes Burma National Army.

1944
June: Thakin Soe and Thein Pe (Communists) form anti-Japanese Partisan Army.
1/8: Burmese Government in exile formed in Simla.

1945
28/3: After making secret contact with the Allies (beginning in August, 1944), Burmese National Army declares war on Japan.
19/8: The anti-Fascist organization becomes Anti-Fascist People's League for Freedom under U Nu.

1948

4/1: Burma becomes an independent state outside the British Commonwealth.

THAILAND

(independent since 1851)

1941
21/12: Marshal Pibul Songram enters alliance with Japan.

1942
25/1: Declaration of war on U.S.A. and Gt. Britain.

1942-43
Thailand annexes Shan States and Kedah, Kelantan, Perlis and Trengganu (Malaya) with Japanese help. Dictatorship under Marshal Pibul Songram.

Formation of Free Thai Organization (under Pridi Phanomyong); more than 50,000 guerillas co-operate with the Allies.

1945
Thailand surrenders annexed territories.

1946
Government formed under Pridi Phanomyong.

Religions in S.E. Asia

(in per cent)

Country	Population in Millions	Hindus	Muslims	Christians	Buddhists	Others
Bhutan	0.70			80		
Brunei	0.08		70	20		10
Burma	21.50	4	4	85		
Cambodia	5.00		8	90	2	
Ceylon	10.50	22	7	61	7	
Hong Kong	3.13			40	10	50
India	440.00	85	9.9		2.3	2.8
Indonesia	96.00	2	84	1	4	9
Japan	95.00			58	0.7	Shintoism widespread
Laos	2.40			96	1	3
Macao	0.22		10	10	5*	75 (Confuc.)
Malaysia	10.30	4	57	24	4	11
Malaysian Union	7.30	10	48	35	5	2
N. Borneo	0.45		70	20	1	9
Sarawak	0.85		70	20	1	9
Singapore	1.70	5	40	20	10	25
Nepal	9.41	6		80		14
Pakistan	93.81	12	82		0.7	5.3
Philippines	27.16		7		85*	8
Port. Timor	0.56		10	10	5*	75
Ryukyu Is.	1.00			45		45 (Shinto.)
Sikkim	0.16			85		15
S. Korea	25.00			80	7	13
S. Vietnam	14.20		4	66	15*	15 (Confuc.)
Taiwan	10.05			45	10	15
Thailand	23.00	4	95	0.3		0.7

* Chiefly Catholic.

From: Winkler: *Südostasien*, Berlin, 1964

MALAYA

(Under British rule since 1874)

1942

Autumn: Formation of Communist, anti-Japanese Malaysian People's Army (MPAJA) with 7,000 guerillas.

1943

MPAJA under the Chinese leadership of Chen Ping.

Malaya.

1944

January: Allies supply MPAJA with new weapons, ammunition and explosives.

Jungle warfare.

1957

31/8: Malayan Union becomes an independent member of the British Commonwealth.

INDONESIA

Declared an "integral" part of the Netherlands in 1922

1941

Formation of anti-Japanese Resistance Movement under Nationalist leadership.

1942

29/4: Japanese establish the "Three A's Movement" teaching that the Japanese are the "leaders, protectors and light of Asia".

6/12: Queen Wilhelmina promises Indonesia full partnership in the Kingdom of the Netherlands, and complete internal autonomy.

1943

9/3: Japanese support formation of "Centre of Popular Power" ("Poetara") as a first stage in self-rule.

September: Japanese-trained "Voluntary Army of Defenders of the Fatherland" under Gatot Mangkoepradja.

1944

Dissolution of Poetara and replacement by "Loyal People's Organization".

Summer: Resistance Movement under Soetan Sjahrir. Formation of "Student Union", "Peta-revolt" in Blitar and Indramaju.

October: Japanese Premier promises Indonesia's independence.

1945

1/3: Formation of Investigation Committee to prepare for independence.

1/6: Soekarno outlines the five principles of Pantja Sila: Nationalism = Internationalism - Humanism - Popular Rule and Social Justice = Faith in God. Co-operation with pro-Japanese nationalists.

22/6: Djakarta Charter.

17/8: Hatta and Soekarno proclaim independence of Indonesia.

PHILIPPINES

(Since 1889 under U.S. rule)

1942

23/1: Japanese appoint Philippines Executive Committee under Vargas.

President Manuel Quezon sets up Government-in-exile in Washington.

29/3: Formation of anti-Japanese People's Army ("Huks") under the Communist Taruc.

December: Formation of pro-Japanese Union under Ramos.

1943

14/10: Proclamation of independent republic under President J. Laurel; alliance with Japan.

Autumn: Huks (Hukbalahaps) make contact with General MacArthur's H.Q.

1945

June: Huks form "National Peasant Union".

1946

4/7: Philippines an independent republic under Roxas.

INDOCHINA (VIETNAM)

(Under French rule since 1787)

1940

June: Admiral Dacoux, French Governor-General forced to collaborate with Japanese by Vichy treaty with Japan.

1941

19/5: Formation of Independent Vietnam League under Ho Chi-minh.

1944

28/3: Formation of Provisional Republican Government.
22/12: Formation of Vietnamese Liberation Army under Vo Nguyen-giap (contacts with U.S. Office of Strategic Services).

1944-45

French Resistance group attacks Japanese.

1945

9/3: Japanese troops overrun French garrisons; Emperor Bao Dai proclaims independence; Japanese abolish colonial status of Vietnam.

2/9: Bao Dai abdicates; Ho Chi-minh proclaims Vietnam an independent democratic republic.

10/11: Japanese capitulate in Saigon.

Indonesian slogan on a wall in Batavia (October 1945):





ニ
カ
ン
ゲ
キ
ノ
ス
カ
ル
ノ
ダ
イ
ヒ
ヨ
ウ
獨
立
認
許
紀
念
遊
行
盛
況
一
卒
領
者
爲
斯
如
爾
諾
代
表

Indonesian propaganda postcard discovered in a Japanese office in Singapore.

CAMBODIA

[Under French rule since 1863]

1941

9/28/1: Attacks by Thailand.
11/3: Treaty signed in Tokyo.

1942

Son Ngoc Thank leads revolt against French rule. Formation of anti-French nationalist movement (Khmer-Issarak).

12/3: King Norodom Shihanouk declares independence with Japanese support.

1/6: Son Ngoc Thank appointed Foreign Minister.

1947

Cambodia becomes a constitutional monarchy.

LAOS

[French protectorate since 1893]

1940

Emergence of anti-French nationalist movement (Issarak—Free Laos).

1943

Collaboration with Allies in Thailand.

1945

April: King Sisavang Vong proclaims independence.
15/9: Prince Phetsarath proclaims independent Kingdom of Laos.

1947

11/5: New constitution.

1954

20/7: Geneva Conference debars Laos from entering into military alliances. Laos is cleared of French and Viet-minh troops.

Anti-Japanese guerillas on Timor.

Indonesia's five principles

From Soekarno's speech of 1 June 1945

"... the first and best principle on which we must build the state of Indonesia is *nationalism* ... All of us should strive to construct an Indonesia ranging from Sumatra to Irian ...

"Beyond constructing a free Indonesian state, we must also strive to join all other nations in a single family. And this is the second principle that I ask you to adopt, and which I propose to call *internationalism* ...

"The third principle is that of *general consent*, the principle of democratic consultation. The Indonesian state must not be a state of one individual, of a group, of the rich. What we are about to create is a state for all ...

"This brings me to the fourth principle. It is the *abolition of poverty* in free Indonesia. The people want prosperity. A people that has but recently known what it means to suffer hunger, to go naked, wants to live in a world ruled by justice. If, therefore, we truly understand and love the Indonesian people, and seek their advancement, we must accept the principle of social justice, a principle that means far more than mere political equality.

"Let the fifth principle of our state be *Faith in God*, faith in its noblest sense, faith that goes hand in hand with respect for others. I should be most happy if you agreed with me to make faith in God the Almighty one of the bases on which to build our new state.

"If I reduce all these five principles to a single one, I obtain the truly Indonesian concept of "*gotong rojong*" (mutual aid). Let the state of Indonesia be built on mutual co-operation."





In August 1945, Soviet troops occupied N. Korea down to the 38th parallel.

KOREA

(Since 1910 under Japanese rule)

1919

Provisional government-in-exile under Syngman Rhee in Chungking.

1945

12/8: Soviet troops march into N. Korea.

25/8: Soviet command establishes Korean People's Executive Committee.

2/9: General MacArthur passes Order No. 1 (dated 17/8) stipulating the surrender of all Japanese forces north of the 38th parallel to the Red Army (in accordance with the Yalta and Potsdam agreements).

6/9: Revolutionary Congress in Seoul proclaims the setting up of a Democratic People's Republic on the Communist pattern (not recognized by U.S.).

8/9: U.S. troops land in S. Korea to oppose Communist Partisan Army under Kim Ir Sen.

1946

9/2: Kim Il Sung appointed provisional People's Commissar of N. Korea.

CHINA

1941

15/4: Roosevelt publishes list of materials available to China under Lend-Lease Agreement.

25/4: America and Great Britain sign agreement with China on stabilization of Chinese currency.

1942

3/1: General Chiang Kai-shek takes command of Chinese theatre of war.

1/2: U.S. votes 500 million dollars to stabilize Chinese currency.

1943

6/1: Pro-Japanese Nanking Government under Wang Ching-Wai declares war.

6/9: Eleventh Plenary Session of Kuomintang Government in Chungking. Chiang Kai-shek elected President of National Government.

1944

6/9: Special units of Chinese Expeditionary Force in W. Yunnan link up with Chinese Army on Kaolingkung Pass, N. Burma, establishing the first overland junction between China and S.E. Asia since the Japanese occupation of Burma.

15/9: Communists in Lin Tsu-han call for a national emergency conference: representatives of all anti-Japanese parties form a democratic coalition government.

Estimated population of some countries in S.E. Asia (1945-1958) in 1,000

Year	Burma	Ceylon	Indonesia	Malayan Union	Singapore	Thailand
1945	17,564	6,650	—	—	—	16,737
1946	17,749	6,854	—	5,250	—	17,041
1947	17,934	7,037	—	4,908	938	17,478
1948	18,119	7,244	73,700	4,987	962	17,808
1949	18,304	7,455	74,800	5,082	981	18,145
1950	18,489	7,678	76,000	5,227	1,015	18,488
1951	18,672	7,876	77,100	5,337	1,042	18,837
1952	18,860	8,074	78,300	5,506	1,077	19,193
1953	19,272	8,290	79,500	5,706	1,121	19,556
1954	19,464	8,520	80,500	5,880	1,165	19,925
1955	19,659	8,723	81,500	6,058	1,211	20,302
1956	19,856	8,929	83,200	6,252	1,262	20,686
1957	20,054	9,165	85,100	6,277	1,474	21,076
1958	20,255	—	86,900	—	—	21,474



U.S. 1st Marine Division taking control of Tientsin (N. China) on 2 October.

October: U.S. Government recalls General Stilwell, Commanding General, China-Burma-India Theatre.
10/11: Death of Wang Ching-wai; Chen Kiung-po becomes acting President.

1945

3/2: Draft for a conference of Kuomintang, Communist and other anti-Japanese groups presented by Wang Shih-chieh, Nationalist Minister of Information, and by Chou En-lai.

14/8: After the Japanese capitulation, Communist forces rapidly extend their hold, particularly on Manchuria, Shantung, Honan, Hopei and other parts of N. China. Kuomintang forces occupy all the major cities.

28/8: Mao Tse-tung arrives in Chungking.

April-June: Seventh Congress of Chinese Communist Party. Mao Tse-tung reports on coalition government. Communist Party adopts new constitution. Mao elected leader.

October: Clashes between Communist and Nationalist troops throughout China. In a referendum, Mongolian people vote almost unanimously for independence.

28/8-10/10: Chiang Kai-shek and Mao Tse-tung confer on acceptance of Japanese surrender and collaboration between Kuomintang and Communist Party.

November-December: Armed clashes between Government and Communist forces in various provinces. Beginning of civil war. Soviet troops in Manchuria prevent the entry of Government troops.

December: General Marshall arranges conference between both sides in Chungking.

Communist demands to Marshal Chiang Kai-shek

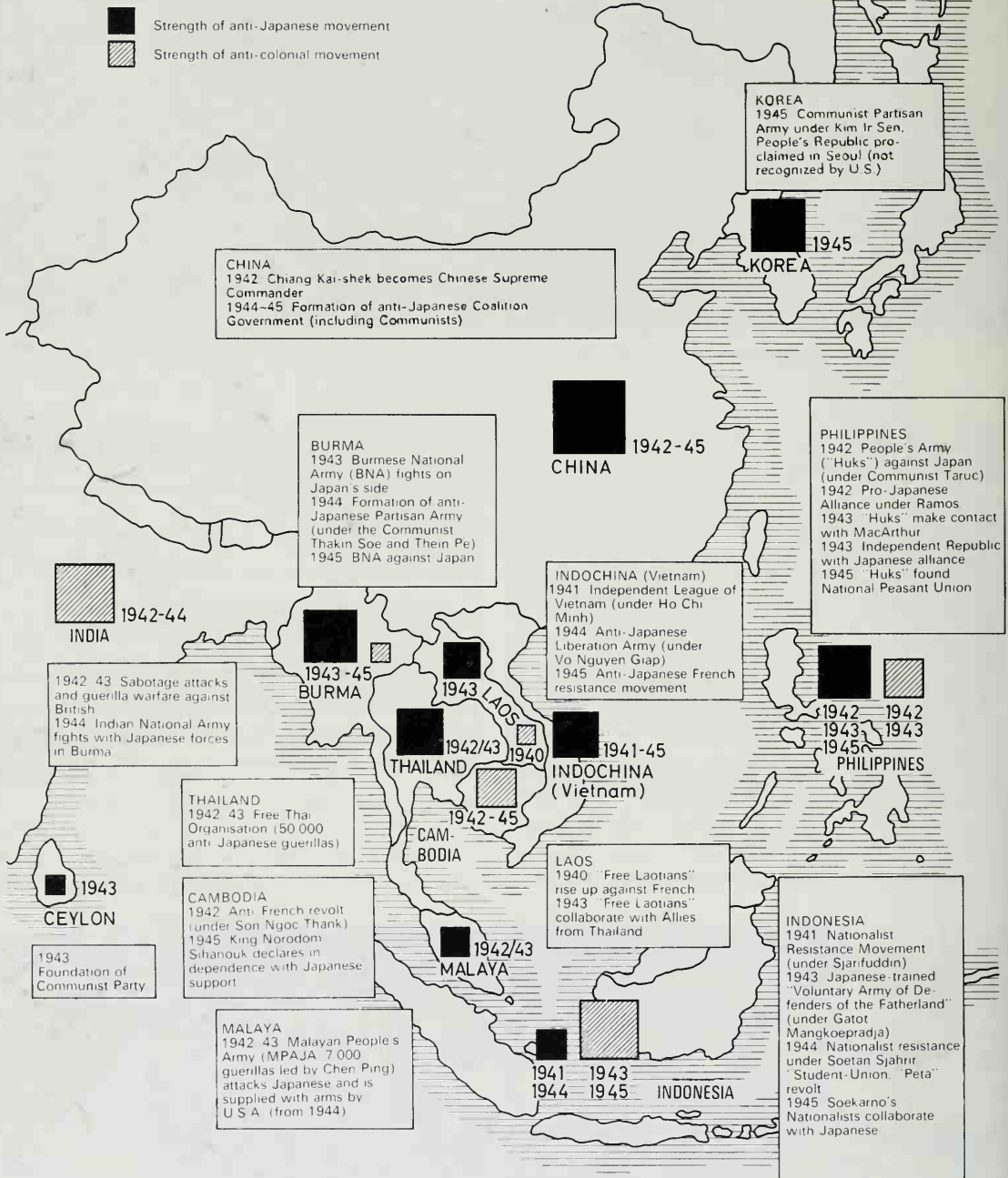
1. The Chinese Communist Army will participate as an equal partner in the disarming of Japan.
2. The Communist Government will participate in all armistice and peace negotiations with Japan.
3. Chiang Kai-shek will renounce party dictatorship in any form.
4. Chungking and Yennan will immediately form a coalition cabinet.

19 August 1945

Japanese soldiers surrendering their arms to a Red Army man. These arms were later used to equip the Chinese Communists.



National resistance in S. and E. Asia (1942-1945)



CHINA BECOMES COMMUNIST

End of 1945

On the danger of the Hurley policy

By Mao Tse-tung

The danger of the U.S. policy towards China as represented by Hurley consists in its encouraging the reactionary trend of the Kuomintang government and increasing the danger of civil war in China. If Hurley's policy continues, the U.S. government will fall hopelessly into the deep, stinking cesspool of Chinese reaction: it will place itself in opposition to the hundreds of millions of awakened or awakening Chinese people, and become a hindrance to the anti-Japanese War at present and to world peace in the future. Isn't it clear enough that this policy can lead only to such a result?

(From a published comment, 12 July 1945)

"Let China stew in her own juice"

From a report to President Truman by William Bullitt, former U.S. Ambassador in Moscow, published in *Life* on 13 October 1947:

General Marshall reached Chungking, which was then the capital of China, on 22 December 1945 and so great was his prestige that he was able by 10 January 1946 to obtain signature of an armistice by the Chinese government and the Communists . . .

But the Soviet government's objectives were not those of General Marshall. On V-J Day there were no Chinese Communist troops in Manchuria. The Soviet plan was to use the time gained by the armistice to transfer as many Communist troops as possible from North China to Manchuria and there to arm them with the abundant Japanese supplies and equipment which the Russian Red Army had seized when the Japanese army in Manchuria surrendered. To withdraw the Russian Red Army from Manchuria only when it could be replaced by a well-armed Chinese Red Army and to use the Marshall armistice period for this purpose, was the Soviet plan. It worked perfectly . . .

After the failure of General Marshall's mission, American policy toward China fell into a tired apathy, marked by a weary and petulant inclination to "let China stew in her own juice" . . .

The \$500 million loan earmarked for China was withheld . . .

Most serious of all, having equipped some Chinese divisions entirely with American artillery, machine guns and rifles, and others partially, and promised to help maintain this armament, we had held up export licences for munitions. In consequence Chinese divisions without ammunition and with worn-out American equipment were facing Communist troops newly equipped in Manchuria by the Soviet Union with abundant supplies of Japanese rifles, machine guns and cannon. Our policy resulted in disarming our friends while the Soviet Union was arming our enemies. By the spring of this year it was evident that unless we changed our policy, China would not "stew in her own juice" but in Soviet juice . . .

The Soviet government, which occupied Manchuria when the Japanese surrendered, began to rush Chinese Communists into Manchuria and to arm them with surrendered Japanese arms. In Manchuria they recruited not only local peasants but also Koreans, and their strength is now close to 350,000. Scattered throughout North China they have now perhaps 400,000 men organized in small armies and guerilla bands.

Chinese Communist troops in Nanking. ▶



ASIA AT THE END OF THE SECOND WORLD WAR



Burma, S.E. Asia: Admiral Lord Mountbatten



India: Lord Wavell



China (Comm.): Mao Tse-tung



Indonesia: Achmed Sockarno



China (Nat.): Chiang Kai-shek



Japan, S. Korea: General MacArthur

THE RULERS OF SOUTH AND EAST ASIA IN 1945



Cambodia:
Norodom
Sihanouk II



USSR, Man-
churia:
Joseph Stalin



Laos: King
Sisavang Vong



USA, Pacific
Harry S.
Truman

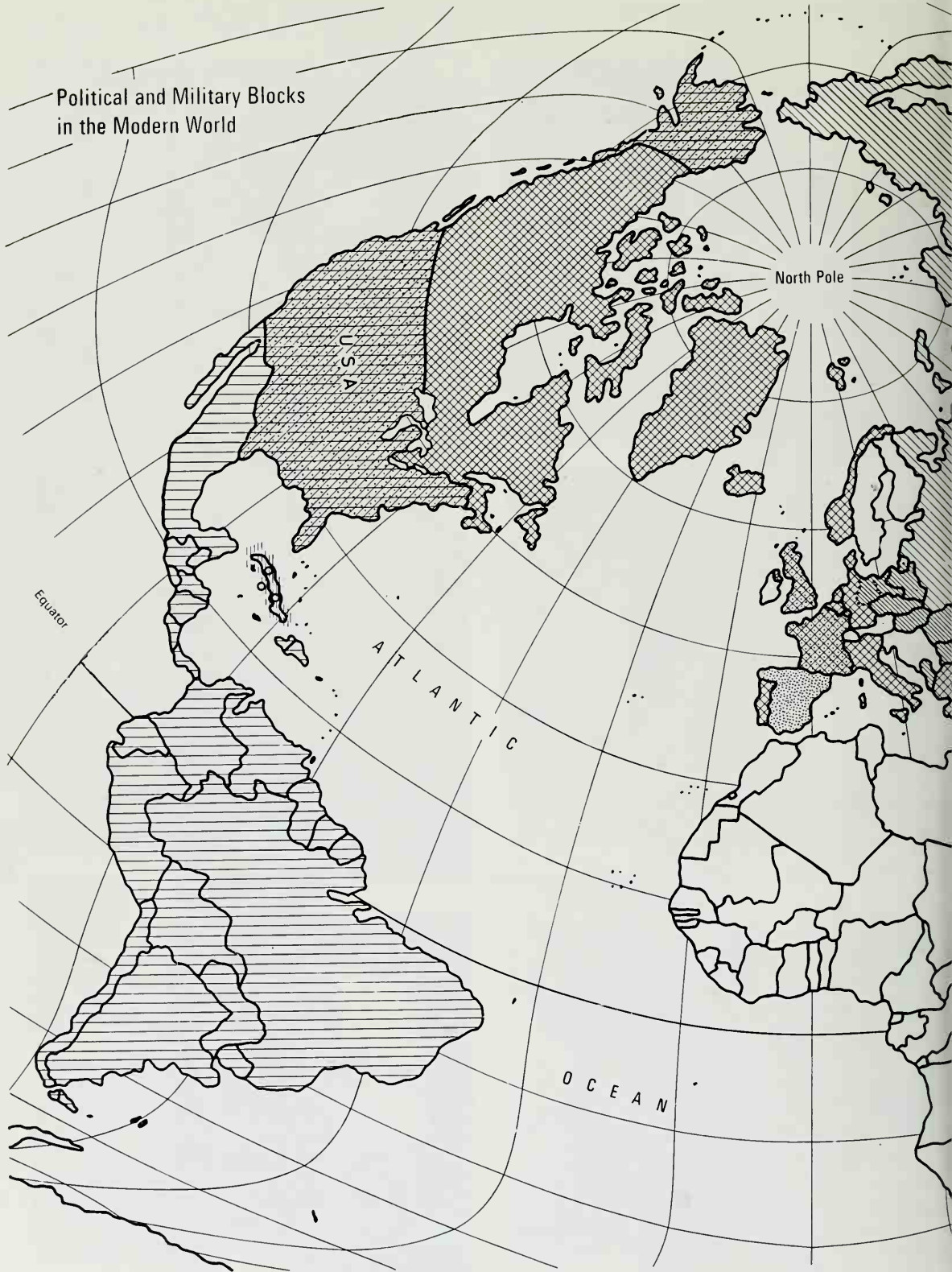


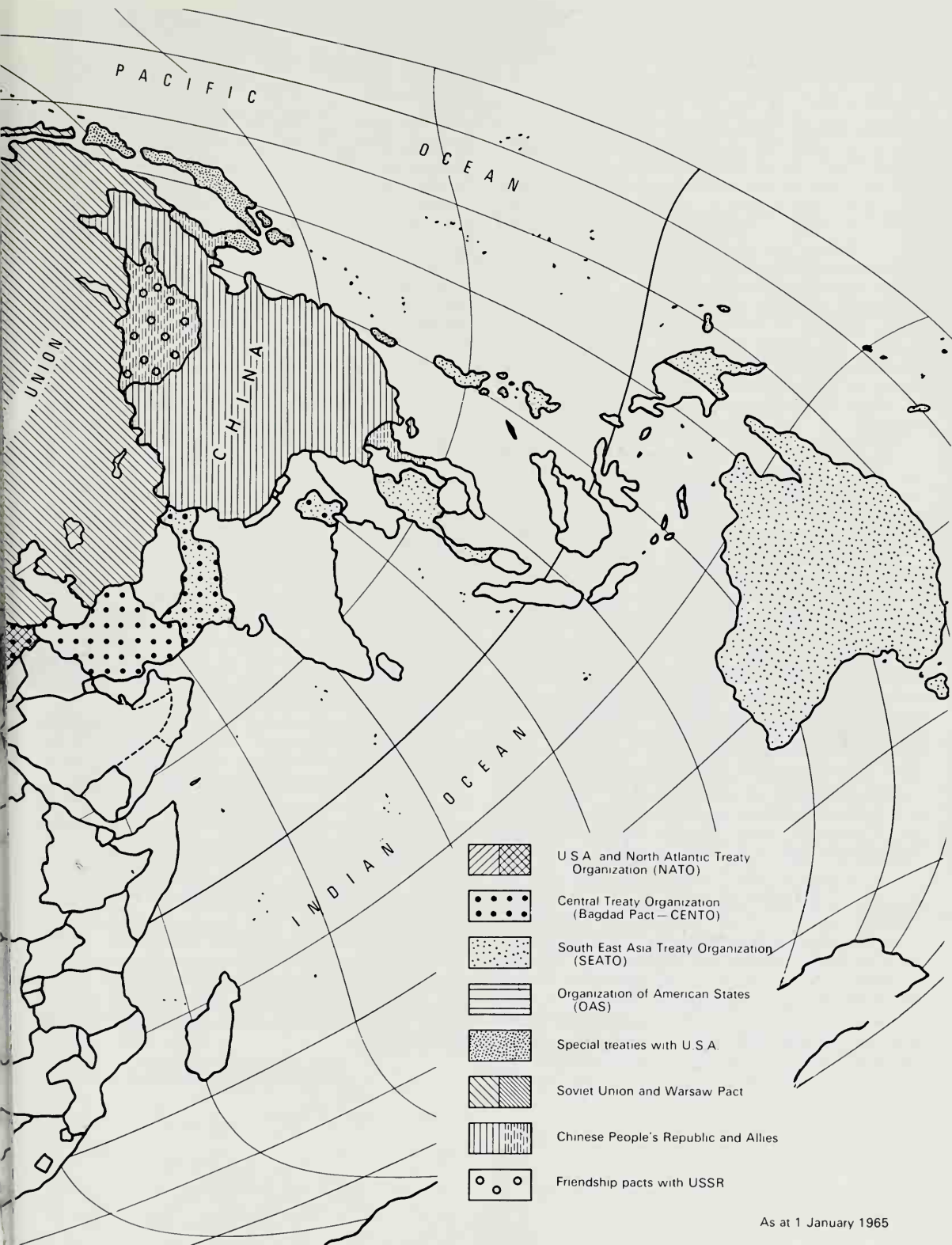
Thailand: Nai
Pridi Phano-
myong











Vietnam:
Ho Chi-Minh

Political and Military Blocks
in the Modern World





-  U S A and North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO)
-  Central Treaty Organization (Bagdad Pact - CENTO)
-  South East Asia Treaty Organization (SEATO)
-  Organization of American States (OAS)
-  Special treaties with U S A
-  Soviet Union and Warsaw Pact
-  Chinese People's Republic and Allies
-  Friendship pacts with USSR

As at 1 January 1965

THE CONSEQUENCES OF THE SECOND WORLD WAR IN EUROPE AND ASIA

By J. R. von Salis

The similarity between the post-war fate of Japan and that of Germany is not accidental. Two ambitious industrial and military powers had tried to extend their territory at the expense of others and to establish a new order under their control by methods and programmes that aroused dismay, alarm and finally resistance in the world at large. They entered an alliance for joint world domination. Both lost their conquests, parts of their former territory, and their position as world powers. Both were forced to accept unconditional surrender terms, and had to look on while their country was occupied. The defeat of Germany and Japan proved clearly that relatively small countries, even if they can choose the moment of attack and are better armed than the bigger opponent, must crumble under the latter's onslaught . . .

The belief that force of arms coupled to extreme nationalism is enough to wrest territory from the great powers and to hang on to them indefinitely proved to be a grievous error. The underrating of the force of moral resistance outside, too, was a grave mistake: that force came down heavily on the side of the attacked and persecuted. Much as Hitler's war changed the balance of power in Europe to Germany's disadvantage, so Japan's war changed the balance of power in Asia to hers. Germany pulled down the dams that had kept out Communist Russia since 1920, thus opening up Central and Eastern Europe to the Soviets. By calling up Chinese resistance, Japan helped China to become one of the greatest powers in Asia. Germany's policy forged an alliance between the Anglo-American naval powers and the Soviet Union—an alliance that would never have come about otherwise. Japan's war forced the Kuomintang Government to accept the help of the Soviet Union, thus weakening Chinese opposition to the rising Communist challenge. These historical factors are so clear today, that no one can possibly deny them.

As in Europe, but on a very much larger scale, the political face of Asia changed radically after the war. The conditions were created by the war, but the events themselves took place in the post-war era. Two factors, above all, transformed Asia after the Japanese defeat: the end of colonial rule and the rise of the Communist Party of China. There was one question on which Soviet Russia and America were and are of one mind: the abolition of those vast colonial empires in Asia and Africa that the European powers had built up during the second half of the nineteenth century. Holland lost its island empire in

the South Pacific and Indonesia became an independent state. Great Britain relinquished India and Burma, followed by other territories in the Middle East and Africa. Britain's war effort had so weakened her that she could not halt the onslaught of colonial resistance movements. Instead she tried successfully to gain India, Pakistan and Ceylon—the three independent members of her former Indian realm—as dominions for her Commonwealth, with the result that the latter lost its purely British character. The King of England formally renounced the title of Emperor of India, a title first assumed by his grandmother, Queen Victoria. France continued to fight for her possessions in Indo-China, but lost out in the end. In China, after years of civil war, the Communists took power in 1949. Marshal Chiang Kai-shek's Kuomintang régime had dissipated its strength in the long war against Japan, so much so that it succumbed to internal weakness and corruption. In the face of the victorious Communist advance, the Marshal had no alternative but to withdraw to Formosa, there to place himself under American protection. The emergence of the Chinese People's Republic under Mao Tse-tung and Chou En-lai, joined by the left wing of the Kuomintang under the widow of Sun Yat-sen, was to Asia precisely what the Russian Revolution of 1917 and the Communist victory in the Russian Civil War had been to Europe. The struggle between Communists and anti-Communists was now transferred to Asia, and at the very moment when her people were entering the path of national independence with anti-colonialist fervour . . .

However, after the Second World War, true national independence was no longer a reality, not even in the form of Continental or other alliances. The main problem now was to find a peaceful way of controlling the mutual dependence of nations and Continents, despite national, political and ideological differences. After the atomic revolution, which threatened to turn every war into international suicide, the preservation of mankind became the only worthwhile task, and the only question now was how this could be made consonant with the dignity of man. After 1945, there could be no doubt but that the slightest mistake might unleash a conflict with terrible consequences, more terrible than any war in the near or distant past. The memory of Hiroshima had more influence on government decisions after the Second World War, than peace treaties or political and social considerations.

From J. von Salis: *Weltgeschichte der Neuesten Zeit* (World History of Recent Times), Zurich 1962

Ramsay, B., Admiral (Brit.): 216
 Rangoon: 350, 351, 356-357, 366
 Rauter, SS-General (Ger.): 119
 Ravensbrueck: 112, 138
 Rawlings, Admiral (Brit.): 370, 375
 Red Army: 12, 13, 16, 26, 27, 107, 110, 130, 145, 193, 228, 318, 394
 Refugee transports: 13, 47, 70, 107, 165, 172, 231, 246, 255-257, 268, 290, 305, 424
 Reichs Chancellery: 13, 16, 33, 70, 93, 152, 228, 236, 237, 241, 242, 245, 281
 Reichstag: 228, 236, 241-242, 244
 Reichswald: 43, 50, 53, 54
 Reinhardt, General (Ger.): 16, 30, 39
 Reitsch, Hanna: 228, 234
 Remagen: 70, 80-83
 Rendulic, General (Ger.): 16, 39, 43, 70, 92, 105, 181
 Reparations, German: 303, 312
 Resistance (Danish): 220-222, 224, 425
 Resistance (Dutch): 118-123
 Resistance (Norwegian): 220-223, 225, 226, 425
 Resistance (S.E. Asia): 318, 408-415
 Reuter, E. (Luxembourg): 311
 Revolt (20 July 1944): 12, 43
 Rheims: 43, 60, 287, 288
 Ribbentrop, J. von: 61, 101, 152
 Richardson, R. C., General (U.S.): 321
 Robertson, General (Brit.): 278, 303
 Rokossovsky, Marshal (Sov.): 12, 29, 31, 43, 70, 76, 111, 166, 170
 Rooks, General (U.S.): 296
 Roosevelt, Anne: 159
 Roosevelt, Franklin D.: 19, 32, 157, 158, 159, 160-163, 164, 188, 189, 230, 312, 316, 320, 381-383, 396, 412
 Royal Air Force (RAF): 141, 165, 260, 264, 266, 268-270, 274-276, 320
 Royal Navy: 246
 Ruhr Pocket: 12, 112, 114, 115, 129, 147, 148-149
 Rundstedt, Gert von, Field-Marshal (Ger.): 12, 21, 22, 23-24, 70, 94, 165, 218-219

S

Saarbruecken: 75, 90, 260
 Sagami Bay: 394, 398
 Salazar, O.: 311, 312
 Samland: 16, 43, 68, 112, 156
 San Francisco Conference: 13, 158, 162, 298, 309, 312
 Saucken, von, General (Ger.): 37, 70, 112
 Schellenberg, Walter: 43, 60, 154, 178
 Schirach, Baldur von: 197
 Schoerner, Field-Marshal (Ger.): 13, 33, 104, 152, 165, 182, 218, 228, 241
 Schwerin, Graf von, Lt. General (Ger.): 207
 Schwerin von Krosigk, Graf: 278, 281, 294
 Senger und Etterlin, von: Lt. Gen. (Ger.): 217
 Seyss-Inquart, Dr.: 180, 241
 Sforza, Count: 311
 SHAEF (Supreme Headquarters Allied Expeditionary Force): 43, 60, 268
 Shepherd, Major-Gen. (U.S.): 340
 Shigemitsu, J., Foreign Minister (Jap.): 318, 379, 397, 402, 493
 Shuri Castle (Okinawa): 323, 344
 Siegfried Line (West Wall): 16, 43-44, 59, 75, 87, 129
 Silesia: 12, 16, 29, 32, 40-42, 55, 70, 89, 107, 158
 Simpson, W. H., General (U.S.): 95
 Singapore: 350, 370, 375, 394, 404
 Sisavang Vong: 411, 417
 Slim, Sir W. Lt.-Gen. (Brit.): 352, 353, 404, 409
 Smith, B., General (U.S.): 288
 Sockarno, Achmed: 410, 411, 416

Sokolovsky, General (Sov.): 242, 303
 Soviet Foreign Policy: 163
 Soviet Union: 12, 13, 298, 306-307, 311-312, 318, 320, 381, 393, 394, 396, 417
 Spaatz, General (U.S.): 262, 264, 321, 377, 379, 385
 Speer, Albert: 68, 93, 152, 281
 Spruance, Admiral (U.S.): 320, 370
 Stalin, J. W.: 32, 108, 158, 160-164, 166, 188, 189, 228, 245, 292, 294, 298, 306, 311, 320, 381, 384, 394, 396, 407, 417
 Steiger, E. v.: 311
 Steiner, SS-General: 157, 228, 231
 Stettin: 70, 85, 106, 165
 Stettinius, Secretary of State (U.S.): 160, 309, 312
 Stilwell, General (U.S.): 320, 324, 413
 Stimson, Henry L., Secretary of War (U.S.): 381, 383, 384, 385, 392, 403
 Stuttgart: 75, 112, 125, 129, 149, 153, 260, 298
 Submarine Warfare: 246-252, 254, 256, 259
 Surrenders (German): 182, 211, 224-226, 228, 242-243, 278, 284, 285, 287, 288, 290, 291
 Surrender (Japanese): 318, 320, 400, 401, 404, 406
 Sutherland, Lt.-Gen. (U.S.): 402
 Suzlaparov, General (Sov.): 287
 Swinemunde: 165, 246, 255, 260
 Szilard, Leo: 382, 385

T

Tarakan (Borneo): 350-351, 354-355, 358
 "Task Force 38": 320, 372-373
 "Task Force 58": 320, 322, 370
 Taylor, M. D., Maj.-Gen. (U.S.): 219
 Tedder, A. Air-Marshal (Brit.): 22, 32, 261, 278, 288
 Teller, Edward: 381-382, 384
 Terboven, Reichscommissar for Norway: 220
 Thailand: 351, 361, 409, 417
 Thierack, Dr., German Minister of Justice: 56, 294
 Tilly, Z.: 311
 Timian (Marianas): 318, 321, 381, 387
 Tippelskirch, General (Ger.): 165, 171, 179
 Tito, J.: 13, 161, 182, 188, 189, 213, 219, 278, 298, 302, 311, 312
 Tokyo: 370, 377, 379, 388, 394, 397, 398, 399
 Tolbukhin, Marshal (Sov.): 12, 166, 198
 Torgau: 165, 166, 167
 Trieste: 182, 213, 298, 302, 312
 Truman, Harry S.: 158, 164, 166, 292, 294, 298, 299, 306, 312, 318, 381, 384, 388, 394, 402, 403, 497, 415, 417
 Truscott, General (U.S.): 205
 Truskov, Maj.-Gen. (Sov.): 296

U

Ukrainian 1st Front: 12, 16, 20, 40, 43, 70, 214, 215, 233, 238, 245, 278, 289
 Ukrainian 2nd Front: 12, 182, 198, 278
 Ukrainian 3rd Front: 12, 182, 184, 186, 187-189, 198
 Ukrainian 4th Front: 12, 182, 183, 278
 United Nations: 13, 158, 162, 298, 309, 312
 U.S. 1st Army: 12, 16, 19, 22, 23, 35-43, 44, 62, 70, 80, 81, 112, 165, 278, 298, 320
 U.S. 3rd Army: 12, 16, 19, 22, 35, 43, 44, 70, 83, 87, 90, 100, 102, 112, 126, 127, 134, 151, 160
 U.S. 5th Army: 13, 182, 194-196, 201, 204, 206, 216, 217
 U.S. 6th Army: 322-324
 U.S. 7th Army: 12, 16, 22, 70, 86, 87, 90, 100, 108, 112, 151, 165, 182, 216, 217
 U.S. 8th Army: 322-324, 399

U.S. 9th Army: 12, 19, 22, 43, 44, 62, 63, 70, 73, 95, 97, 112, 165, 172, 293
 U.S. 10th Army: 317, 322-324, 326
 U.S. 15th Army: 70
 U.S. Army Strategic Air Force (Pacific): 377, 380
 U.S. 3rd Fleet: 320, 370, 373, 375, 377
 U.S. 5th Fleet: 320
 U.S. 7th Fleet: 351, 364
 U.S. 10th Air Force: 320
 U.S. 14th Air Force: 320
 Ushijima, M., General (Jap.): 324, 327, 348

V

Vassilevsky, Marshal (Sov.): 12, 36, 43, 156, 318, 394, 396
 VE-Day: 278, 292
 V-weapons: 260, 262-263
 Valerio, Italian Partisan Army: 208
 Venice: 182, 206, 209
 Vienna: 70, 112, 138, 166, 182, 197-199, 212, 307
 Vietinghoff-Scheel, v., General (Ger.): 13, 16, 43, 182, 194, 211
 Vlassov Army: 182, 216
 Volkssturm (German Militia): 42, 43, 46, 49, 65, 71, 72, 76, 89, 104, 116, 129, 146, 229, 231

W

Wageningen: 285, 286
 Wallace, Henry A., Vice-President (U.S.): 381, 383
 Warsaw: 16, 29, 158, 161
 Wavell, Lord, Viceroy of India: 408, 416
 Wedemeyer, General (U.S.): 320, 369
 Weidling, General (Ger.): 228, 231-232, 239, 242-243
 Weiss General (Ger.): 13, 37, 70, 85, 109, 111
 Wenck, General (Ger.): 228, 233, 239
 "Werwolf": 112, 116
 Wesel: 70, 95-99, 103
 West Wall: See Siegfried Line
 Wewak (New Guinea): 351, 358
 Wheeler, R. A., General (U.S.): 351-353
 White Russian 1st Front: 12, 29, 232, 233, 238, 245
 White Russian 2nd Front: 12, 16, 29, 70, 111, 165, 170
 White Russian 3rd Front: 12, 16, 70, 112, 131-133, 156, 165
 Whiting, Vice-Admiral (U.S.): 400
 Wismar: 165, 178, 179
 Woehler, General (Ger.): 13, 187
 Wolff, SS-General and Police Commander: 13, 182, 188, 211
 Wuertzburg: 70, 116, 134, 260

Y

Yalta Conference: 13, 158, 160-163, 269, 320, 396
 Yamashita, General (Jap.): 338, 359, 400
 Yokohama: 370, 379, 398
 Yokosuka: 370, 377, 394, 398
 Yonai, Admiral (Jap.): 320
 Yugoslavia: 13, 161, 182, 189, 190-192, 219, 298, 311
 Yugoslav 1st Army: 190, 191, 192
 Yugoslav 2nd 4th Armies: 190-191

Z

Zagreb: 182, 191, 192
 Zeitler, General (Ger.): 68, 109
 Zhukov, Marshal (Sov.): 12, 29, 31, 43, 70, 76, 144, 166, 228, 245, 278, 288, 303, 310, 312

Sources quoted in the text

- Abwehrkämpfe am Nordflügel der Ostfront 1944-1945*, Vol. 5, Stuttgart 1963: 133.
- von Ahlfen-Niehoff, *So kämpfte Breslau*, Munich 1960: 48, 104, 289.
- Anschläge*—German Placards 1900-1960, ed. by Fritz Arnold, Ebenhausen 1963: 66, 237.
- Battle Report*, Vol. V: Victory in the Pacific, New York, 1949: 326, 331, 334, 340, 344, 346, 398.
- Bekker, C., *Flucht übers Meer*, Oldenburg 1959: 257.
- Bernadotte, Count Folke, *The Fall of the Curtain*, London, 1945: 61, 154, 155, 277.
- Bidlingmayer, I., *Ostsee-Brückenköpfe 1945*, Neckargemünd, 1962: 255, 423.
- Blumenstock, F., *Der Einmarsch der Amerikaner und Franzosen im nördlichen Württemberg im April 1945*, Stuttgart 1957: 125, 129, 153.
- Boldt, G., *Die letzten Tage der Reichskanzlei*, Reinbeck 1964: 84, 109, 117, 155, 198, 231, 233, 234, 237, 238.
- Briefwechsel Stalins mit Churchill, Attlee, Roosevelt und Truman 1941-1945*, Berlin 1961: 32, 164, 166, 188, 202, 407.
- Bryant, A., *Triumph in the West* (based on the diaries of Viscount Alanbrooke), London 1959: 100, 108, 160, 188, 292.
- Butow, R. J. C., *Japan's Decision to surrender*, Stanford 1954: 403.
- Churchill, W. S., *The Second World War*, Vol. VI: Triumph and Tragedy, London, 1954: 158, 181, 188, 306.
- Churchill, W. S., *War Speeches 1939-45*, London, 1952: 221, 248, 294.
- Compton, A. H., *Atomic Quest*, N.Y., 1956: 382-383, 385, 388, 392.
- Dedijer, V., *Tit Speaks*, London, 1953: 189, 191, 219.
- Der Gocher Jugend—Gedächtnis und Mahnung*, Goch: 59.
- Die Tragödie Schlesiens 1945-46*, ed. by J. Kaps, Munich: 107.
- Dieckert-Grossmann, *Der Kampf um Ostpreussen*, Munich, 1960: 36, 37, 111, 156.
- Doemitz, K., *10 Jahre und 20 Tage*, Frankfurt, 1963 (Eng. Edition: *Memoirs*, London, 1959): 249, 251, 281.
- Document Collection of Dr. H. A. Jacobsen: 19, 63, 68 (2), 69, 116, 160-161, 239, 280, 385, 396, 403.
- Domarus, M., *Hitler-Reden und Proklamationen*, Vol. II, Würzburg, 1963: 25, 152, 183, 241.
- Ehrman, J., *History of the Second World War: Grand Strategy*, Vol. VI, London, 1956: 108, 176, 368.
- Encyclopaedia Britannica*, Vol. 23, p. 792 J: 21.
- Feis, H., *Zwischen Krieg und Frieden*, Frankfurt, 1962: 306, 384, 423.
- Flower, D.—Reeves, J., *The War, 1939-1945*, London, 1960: 44, 80, 81, 96, 127, 137, 149, 195, 332, 342, 346, 348, 356, 398, 400, 404.
- Frankfurter Rundschau*, Frankfurt, 1964: 274.
- Galland, A., *Die Esten und die Letzen*, Darmstadt, 1953 (Eng. Edition: *The First and the Last*, London, 1955): 293.
- de Gaulle, C., *War Memoirs: Salvation, 1944-46*, London, 1960: 75, 125, 149, 153, 161, 166, 292, 307, 406.
- Goebbels, Joseph—*Das Dritte Reich und seine Propaganda*. Documentary gramophone record, edited by Dr. Krummacker, 1964 (Ariola-Athene): 117.
- Guderian, H., *Erinnerungen eines Soldaten*, Neckargemünd, 1960: 27.
- Hampe, E., *Ziviler Luftschutz im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Frankfurt, 1963: 264, 274, 275, 423.
- Haupt, W., *Kurland*, Bad Nauheim, 1959: 290.
- Haupt, W., *Berlin 1945—Hitlers Letzte Schlacht*, Rastatt, 1963: 245.
- Heinze, Emil: 40, 104, 289.
- Henrys, R., *Die NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, Stuttgart, 1964: 422.
- Hersey, J., *Hiroshima*, London, 1946: 387, 391.
- Inoguchi, R. and Nakajima, T., *The Divine Wind*, London, 1959: 332, 335, 348.
- Irving, D. J., *Und Deutschlands Städte starben nicht*, Zurich, 1963: 265, 269.
- Irving, D. J., *The Destruction of Dresden*, London, 1963: 268.
- Kästner, E., *Notabene 45*, Berlin, 1961: 79, 280.
- Keesing's *Contemporary Archives (1943-45)*: 19, 35, 42, 48, 50, 56, 103, 115, 116, 120, 129, 135, 152, 158, 163, 164, 169, 178, 188, 189, 199, 203, 206, 213, 219, 221, 233, 238, 252, 263, 291, 302, 305, 307, 309, 359, 361, 363, 369, 373, 379, 394, 399, 397, 399, 413.
- Kessel, J., *Medizinrat Kersten*, Munich, 1961: 84, 297.
- Kesselring, A., *Soldat bis zum letzten Tag*, Frankfurt, 1953: 181.
- Kissel, H., *Der deutsche Volkssturm, 1944-45*, Berlin, 1962: 65.
- Kogon, E., *Der SS-Staat*, Frankfurt, 1946: 137.
- Koller, K., *Der letzte Monat*, Mannheim, 1949: 181, 234, 261.
- Kriegstagebuch des OKW*, Vols. 1-5, Frankfurt, 1961-1964: 118, 154, 176, 177, 211, 224, 259, 288, 290, 294.
- Lasch, O., *So fiel Koenigsberg*, Munich, 1961: 46, 131.
- Leithäuser, *Reportagen zur Weltgeschichte*, Stuttgart, 1964: 415.
- Letzte Briefe zum Tode Verurteilter aus dem europäischen Widerstand*, Ed. by Malvezzi-Pirelli, Zürich, 1961: 222, 425.
- Luftkrieg über Deutschland, 1939-1945*, Ed. by E. Klöss, Munich, 1963: 265.
- Malotka, Wolfgang: 58, 77.
- Mao Tse-Tung, *Selected Works*, Vol. 4, London, 1956: 394, 415.
- Mariefeld, W., *Konferenzen über Deutschland*, Hanover, 1962: 162, 163, 295, 306, 307.
- Montgomery, Field-Marshal, *Memoirs*, London, 1958: 23, 94, 108, 284, 297.
- Morison, *Victory in the Pacific, 1945. History of United States Naval Operations in World War II*, Vol. XIV, Boston, 1961: 424.
- Murawski, E., *Der deutsche Wehrmachtbericht 1939-1945*, Schriften des Bundesarchivs, Vol. 9, Boppard, 1962: 40, 85, 94, 97, 113, 206, 248, 291.
- Mussolini, B., *Il Fascismo*, Rome, 1935: 208.
- Nehru, J., *A Bunch of Old Letters*, London, 1960: 408.
- Paul, W., ... zum Beispiel Dresden, Frankfurt, 1964: 269.
- Poliakoff-Wulff, *Das Dritte Reich und seine Diener*, Berlin, 1956: 134.
- Propyläen-Weltgeschichte*, Edited by G. Mann, Vol. 9: Das Zwanzigste Jahrhundert, Berlin-Frankfurt, 1960: 152.
- Putzger, *Historisches Weltatlas*, Bielefeld, 1963: 422.
- Reitlinger, G., *Die Endlösung*, Berlin, 1960: 138, 143.
- Rendulic, L., *Gekämpft, gestegt, geschlagen*, Wels-Munich, 1957: 181.
- Rohwer, J., *U-Boote. Eine Chronik in Bildern*, Oldenburg, 1962: 249, 250.
- Roskill, S. W., *The Navy at War, 1939-45*, London, 1960: 375, 423, 424.
- Ruge, F., *Entscheidung im Pazifik*, Hamburg, 1951: 339, 424, 425.
- Ruge, F., *Der Seekrieg 1939-1945*, Stuttgart, 1954: 371.
- v. Salis, J. R., *Weltgeschichte der Neuesten Zeit*, Vol. III, Zurich, 1962: 420.
- Sarkisyanz, E., *Südstasien seit 1945*, Munich, 1961: 411, 412.
- Schultz, J., *Die letzten 30 Tage*, Stuttgart, 1951: 176, 231, 304.
- Shigemitsu, M., *Japan and her Destiny*, London, 1958: 379, 397.
- Snyder, L. L., *The War. A Concise History 1939-1945*, New York, 1960: 164, 208, 292, 387, 388.
- Spiegel*, Der, Hamburg, No. 30/1964: 288.
- Stern*, Hamburg, 1964: 422.
- Südstasien. Von Pakistan bis Korea*. Ed. by H. J. Winkler, Berlin, 1964: 409.
- Thompson, R. W., *The Battle for the Rhineland*, London, 1958: 50.
- Teller, E. and Brown, A., *The Legacy of Hiroshima*, London, 1962: 382, 384.
- Thorwald, J., *Flight in the Winter*, London, 1953: 38, 64, 171, 231, 232, 242, 256-257, 287, 290.
- Truman, H. S., *Year of Decisions, 1945*, London, 1955: 294.
- Tully, A., *Berlin. Story of a Battle, April-May 1945*, New York, 1963: 243.
- Zentner, K., *Illust. Geschichte des Zweiten Weltkriegs*, Munich, 1963: 107.
- Zierci, O., *Die Abenteuer der vielgeliebten Stadt München*, Vol. II, Munich, 1958: 173.

Photographs and documents reproduced in this book

- Argonne National Laboratory: 383 (2).
- Army Headquarters, Ottawa: 74.
- Associated Press: 18, 51, 53, 63, 80-81, 83, 126, 134, 135, 136, 151, 164, 169, 296, 303, 310-311 (2), 333, 417.
- Atlantic Press: 98, 108, 163, 306.
- Australian War Memorial Canberra: 355, 358, 362 (2), 363, 365 (3), 405 (2), 406.
- Cartier-Bresson, Henri: 415.
- CTK-Photo, Prague: 193 (3), 215.
- DPA: 24, 25, 45, 55, 56, 62 (2), 81, 82, 85, 87, 91, 99, 109, 126, 151, 159, 162, 166 (2), 172, 179, 198 (2), 201, 225, 248, 256, 266, 288, 291, 303, 305, 306, 309, 310-311 (8), 416 (2), 417 (3).
- Engert, Paul: 39, 39, 47, 255.
- FPG, New York: 113, 338, 348.
- Grafe & Unzer Verlag, Munich: 30, 104, 133.
- Grund, Erich: 255 (2).
- Gyldendal Norsk Forlag, Oslo: 220 (2), 222, 223, 224.

- Hauptamt für Hochbauwesen, Nürnberg: 267.
- Heinze, Emil: 289.
- Henrich, Carl: 101, 156 (2).
- Hoover Institution, Stanford, Calif.: 90, 197, 230, 287, 407.
- Imperial War Museum, London: 23, 27, 33, 34, 40, 42, 44-45, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54 (3), 59, 60-61, 63, 64, 66, 69, 72 (2), 74, 75, 90, 95 (3), 97, 98 (2), 99, 102, 103, 115 (2), 117, 118, 124 (2), 126, 131, 133, 135, 140, 141 (3), 142, 143 (3), 146, 159, 160 (2), 161, 168, 170 (2), 178 (3), 180 (3), 181, 185, 189 (2), 192, 194 (2), 195, 196 (3), 200 (2), 201, 202 (2), 202-203, 204, 205 (3), 206, 207 (2), 209 (3), 210, 211 (2), 213 (3), 216, 217 (3), 224, 226, 233, 249 (3), 250 (3), 251, 253 (2), 258 (2), 259, 260, 262, 264, 265, 269, 271, 273, 276 (2), 277, 284 (3), 288, 293 (2), 295, 296 (2), 297 (2), 302 (3), 310, 317, 321, 324, 326, 327 (2), 330, 332, 336, 340, 341 (2), 342, 344, 345, 346, 347, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353 (2), 354 (3), 355, 356 (2), 357 (2), 358, 359, 362, 304, 366, 367 (2), 369 (2), 373, 374-375, 376, 379, 380, 393, 404 (2), 405, 406, 410, 413, 416, 417.
- Interfoto MTTI, Budapest: 184 (2), 187.

- Jaeger, Hugo: 174, 240 (2), 277.
 Keystone: 49, 44, 45, 63, 72, 73, 83, 102, 115, 127, 138, 164, 172, 188, 210 (2), 211, 221, 222, 238 (2), 240, 264, 303, 304, 310-311 (8), 326, 386, 397, 416 (2).
 Kindermann, Klaus: 300.
 Leser, Lothar, Karlsruhe (Pamphlet Collection): 13, 24, 42, 46, 49, 83, 103, 115, 117 (2), 120, 124, 134, 150, 157, 168, 201, 276, 281, 291, 303.
 Los Alamos Scientific Laboratory: 382 (3), 384 (2), 385 (2).
 Malotka, Wolfgang: 39, 58 (2).
 Marmulla (Hoffmann): 77, 239, 274.
 Military Museum of Yugoslav Army, Photogr. Section; Beograd: 189, 190, 192 (3).
 S. Mohr-Verlag, Gütersloh: 269.
 Müller-Reinhardt, Eva Gisela: 30.
 Müller-Rodenberger, Franz: 268 (2).
 National Archives of United States, Washington: 26 (3), 27, 29 (2), 32 (4), 35, 39, 46, 64, 68, 72 (2), 78, 89, 93 (2), 105, 106 (2), 109, 111 (3), 118, 123 (2), 129, 133, 138 (2), 144, 157, 169, 173 (2), 187 (2), 221 (3), 231, 237, 239 (2), 241 (2), 261 (2), 267, 268 (2), 272 (2), 276, 280 (2), 294 (2), 295.
 Nationalmuseet, Copenhagen: 223, 227.
 Norsk Telegrambyra, Oslo: 223, 227.
 Novosti-Press Agency, Moscow: 71, 104, 133, 144, 157, 163, 186, 198, 212, 229, 237, 238, 242, 243, 288, 292, 394, 395, 396 (2), 402, 412, 413, 421.
 Paris Match: rear cover.
 Politiken, Copenhagen: 227.
 Pospischil, Gustav: 33, 48, 73, 90, 97, 100, 105, 106 (2), 207, 302, 304.
 Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdokumentatie, Amsterdam: 22, 23, 35, 39, 49, 50, 53, 76, 77, 90, 99, 100 (2), 108, 118, 119 (2), 120 (2), 122, 123 (2), 285 (3), 286 (2), 358, 365, 391, 411 (2).
 Sadea S.p.A., Florence: 208 (2).
 Schaller, Hans: 78 (2), 79, 214 (2), 232, 233, 234, 235, 239, 292, 275, 310, 379.
 Schlossar, O.: 129.
 Schürer, Otto: 17, 87, 116, 125, 129 (2), 160, 174.
 Soviet Publications: 29, 33, 36, 37 (2), 55 (2), 57, 76 (2), 88, 101, 111, 132, 167, 197, 235, 240-241, 242 (2), 243, 244, 257, 263 (2), 273, 292, 309 (2), 396, inside back cover.
 G. Stalling-Verlag, Hamburg: 249.
 Süddeutscher Verlag, Bilderdienst: 21, 22, 23, 31, 39, 44, 55, 57, 61, 65, 66, 71, 75, 80, 84, 88, 94, 101, 105, 116, 131, 154, 174, 175, 194, 219, 237, 261, 265, 303, 338, 346, 385, 406, jacket.
 Ullstein-Bilderdienst: 21, 30 (2), 31 (2), 56, 57, 59, 67, 84, 85, 89, 93, 144, 149, 155, 171, 183 (2), 187, 190, 194, 198, 224, 232, 240, 259, 261 (2), 270, 271, 272 (2), 273, 278, 291, 300, 301, 303, 304, 309, 310-311 (8), 382, 396, 416, 417.
 United Press International: 90, 137, 149, 151, 165, 179, 181, 219, 226, 275, 287, 307, 387, 390, 391, 392.
 U.S. Army: 19 (2), 94, 125, 206, 218, 338, 384, 398, 399.
 U.S. Atomic Energy Commission, Oak Ridge, Tennessee: 383.
 U.S. Coast Guard: 247, 321, 331, 337, 364, 373, 397, 398.
 U.S. Navy: 326 (2), 330, 331, 334, 377, 398.
 USIS: 20, 73, 86, 87, 96, 97, 114, 128, 139, 147, 148, 157, 171, 172, 181, 216, 218 (2), 252 (3), 272, 286, 292, 293, 300, 311, 331 (2), 335 (2), 336 (2), 339, 349, 342, 343, 344, 347, 359, 359 (2), 361 (2), 370 (4), 371, 373, 378, 380 (2).
 Weltkriegsbücherei (Bibliothek für Zeitgeschichte): 21, 104, 154.
 Yugoslav Publications: 190 (3).
 Zentralbild: 28, 41, 46, 62, 65, 71, 89, 101, 107, 146 (2), 157, 183, 184, 214 (2), 231, 233, 245, 289, inside front cover.
 Dr. Zentner Archives: 228, 241.

Selected Bibliography

Europe

- Ahlfen, H. v., *Der Kampf um Schlessen*, Munich, 1961.
Army Air Forces in World War II, The, Vols. 1-7, Chicago.
 Atlas: *A Military History of the World War II*, U.S. Department of Military Art and Engineering, 1956.
Atlas Historique de la Guerre de Liberation Nationale de Yougoslavie 1941-1945, Beograd, 1958.
 Balfour, M., *The Four-Power Control in Germany and Austria, 1945-46*, London, 1956.
 Battaglia, R., *Storia della resistenza italiana*, Torino, 1953.
 Bergschicker, H., *Der Zweite Weltkrieg, Eine Chronik in Bildern.*, Berlin, 1963.
Bilanz des Zweiten Weltkrieges, Oldenburg, 1953.
 Birkenfeld, W., *Der synthetische Treibstoff 1933-1945*, Göttingen, 1964.
 Bosseler, N. and Steich, R., *Lure d'or de la resistance luxembourgeoise de 1940-1945*, Esch-sur-Alzette, 1952.
 Bradley, O. N., *A Soldier's Story*, New York, 1951.
 Busse, T., *Die letzte Schlacht der 9. Armee* in: Wehrwiss. Rundschau, Jg. 5, 1955.
Canadian Army at War, The, (3 Vols. so far).
 Clark, M. W., *Calculated risk*, London, 1951.
 Clay, L. D., *Decision in Germany*, London, 1950.
Command Decisions, General Ed.: Kent Roberts Greenfield, New York, 1959.
De Strijd op Nederlands grondgebied tijdens de Wereldoorlog II, (20 Vols. so far).
Deutsche Briefe des 20. Jahrhunderts, edit. by W. Heynen, Munich, 1962.
Dokumentation der Vertreibung der Deutschen aus Ostmitteleuropa, Edited by T. Schieder, Vols. 1-5, Bonn, 1954-1961.
Dokumente deutscher Kriegsschäden, Vols. 1-2, Bonn, 1958-1960.
 Eisenhower, D. D., *Crusade in Europe*, London, 1948.
Festung Breslau, Documenta Obsidionis 1945, Warszawa, 1962.
 Forrestal, J., *The Forrestal Diaries, 1944-1949*, New York, 1951.
 Fuller, J. F. C., *The Second World War 1939-1945*, London, 1954.
 Gisevius, H. B., *Bis zum bitteren Ende*, Vols. 1-2, Hamburg, 1947.
 Guillaume, A., *Warum siegte die Rote Armee?* Baden-Baden, 1949.
 Harris, Sir A., *Bomber Offensive*, London, 1947.
 Heidemeyer, W. and Hindrichs, G., *Documents on Berlin 1943-1963*, Munich, 1963.
 Hilberg, R., *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Chicago, 1961.
History of the Great Patriotic War of the Soviet Union, (6 vols.), Moscow.
 Hubatsch, W., *Flüchtlingstransporte aus dem Osten über See*, Jahrb. d. Ost. Kulturates, Vol. IX, Munich, 1962.
 Jacobsen, H. and A., *1939-1945 - Der Zweite Weltkrieg in Chronik und Dokumenten*, Darmstadt, 1961.
 Jacobsen, H. and A., *Der "Grosse Vaterländische Krieg"*, Sowjetkommun. Geschichtsschreibung 1945-1961. In: Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte, Supplement to "Das Parlament", No. 5, 1962.
 Klose, W., *Generation im Gleichschritt. Ein Dokumentarbericht*, Oldenburg, 1964.
Lagebesprechung im Führerhauptquartier, Ed. by H. Heiber, Munich, 1963.
 Lattre de Tassigny, J. de, *Histoire de la Première Armée française*, Paris, 1949.
 Luedde-Neurath, W., *Regierung Dönitz*, Göttingen, 1951.
 Malakhov, M. M., *Oi Balatonu do Veny*, Moscow, 1959.
 Meinecke, F., *Die deutsche Katastrophe*, Wiesbaden, 1946.
 Morison, S. E., *History of the United States Naval Operations in World War II*, Vols. 1-15, Boston, 1947-1962.
 Moseley, P. E. Dismemberment of Germany. The Allied Negotiations from Yalta to Potsdam. *Foreign Affairs*, Vol. 28, No. 3, April, 1950, pp. 487-98.
 Murphy, R., *Diplomat among warriors*, Garden City, N.Y., 1964.
Norges Krieg 1940-1945, Vols. I-III, Oslo, 1950.
 Patton, G. S., *War as I knew it*, London, 1948.
 Ploetz, *Geschichte des Zweiten Weltkrieges, I-II*, Würzburg, 1960.
Polens Kriegsverluste 1939-1945, Poznan, 1960.
Potsdam 1945, Edit. by F. Deuerlein, Munich, 1963.
 Ridgway, M. B., *Soldier*, New York, 1956.
 Rodenberger, A., *Der Tod von Dresden*, Frankfurt, 1963.
 Rohwer, J., *Schiffsverlustlisten*. In: Wehrw. Rundschau, Jg. 5, 1958.
 Schellenberg, W., *Memoiren*, Cologne, 1959.
 Schmidt, P., *Statist auf diplomatischer Bühne 1923-1945*, Bonn, 1949.
 Schmidt-Richberg, E., *Der Endkampf auf dem Balkan*, Heidelberg, 1955.
 Schoernerberger, G., *Der Gelbe Stern*, Hamburg, 1961.
 Schoernerberger, G., *Wir haben es gesehen*, Hamburg, 1962.
Schweiz im Zweiten Weltkrieg, Die, Ed. by H. R. Kurz, Thun, 1959.
 Senger and Eterlin, F. v., *Krieg in Europa 1940-1945*, Cologne, 1960.
 Smith, W. B., *Eisenhower's six great decisions: Europe, 1944-45*, N.Y., 1956.
 Spetzler, E., *Luftkrieg und Menschlichkeit*, Göttingen, 1956.
 Stalin, J. V., *On the great patriotic war of the Soviet Union*, Moscow, 1946.
 Stegemann, W., *Der Neue Weltkrieg*, 6. Band 1944-45, Zurich, 1946.
 Stimson, H. L. and Bundy, M.C., *On active Service in peace and war*, New York, 1948.
Tagebuch aus Pommern 1945-46, K. v. Normann, Munich, 1962.
 Telpechovskij, B. S., *Die sowjetische Geschichte des Grossen Vaterländischen Krieges*, Frankfurt, 1961.
 Trevor-Roper, H. R., *Last days of Hitler*, London, 1947.
U.S. Army in World War II, The, (56 Vols. so far).
Vertreibungsverluste, Die deutschen, Bevölkerungsbilanzen für die dtisch. Vertreibungsgebiete 1939-50, Stuttgart, 1958.
 Wagener, C., *Kampf und Ende der Heeresgruppe B im Ruhrkessel 22. März bis 17. April 1945*. In: Wehrwiss. Rundschau, Jg. 7, 1957.
 Wagenführ, R., *Die deutsche Industrie im Kriege 1939-1945*, Berlin, 1963.
War and Revolution of the peoples of Jugoslavia 1941-1945, The, Beograd.
War and the neutrals, The, London, 1956.
 Warlimont, W., *Im Hauptquartier der deutschen wehrmacht 1939 bis 1945*, Frankfurt, 1962.
 Wedemeyer, A. C., *Der verzweigte Krieg*, Gütersloh, 1960.
Widerstandsbewegung in Europa während des Zweiten Weltkrieges, Die antifaschistische, Moscow, 1962.

Williams, M. H., *Chronology 1941-1945*, Washington, 1960. (Office of the Chief of Milit. History (U.S. Army in World War II). Special Studies, Vol. 4).

Willis, F. R., *The French in Germany 1945-1949*. Stanford, Calif., 1962.

Winkel, L. E., *De ondergrondse pers 1940-1945*, s'-Gravenhage, 1954.

Za Svobodu Československa, (3 vols. so far).

Zweite Weltkrieg in Bildern und Dokumenten, Der, Ed. by H. and A. Jacobsen and H. Dollinger, Vols. I-III, Munich, 1962.

Asia

Australia in the War of 1939-1945, (16 vols. so far).

Albas, A. d', *Death of a nazy*, New York, 1957.

Anderson, B. R. O'G., *Some Aspects of Indonesian Politics under the Japanese Occupation: 1944-1945*, New York, 1961, Department of Far Eastern Studies, Cornell Univ. Ithaca.

Brennecke, J., *Haie im Paradies, Der deutsche U-Boot-Krieg in Asiens Gewässern 1943-1945*, Preetz/Holst, 1961.

Buchanan, A. R., *The United States and World War II*. Vols. 1-2, New York, 1964.

Chiang Kai-shek, *Soviet Russia in China*, London, 1957.

Clark, R. W., *The Birth of the bomb*, London, 1961.

Eichelberger, R. L., *Our Jungle Road to Tokyo*, New York, 1950.

Hewlett, R. G., and Anderson, O. E., jr., *A History of the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission*, Vol. 1: The new World, 1939-1946, University Park, Va., 1962.

Inoguchi, R. and Nakajima, T., *The Divine Wind*, London, 1959.

Jmai, J., *Japan's Luftwaffen-Flugzeuge im 2. Weltkrieg*, Munich, 1961.

Sherrod, R. and Nakano, G., *A Concise History of the Pacific War*, Vols. 1-2, Tokyo, 1956.


Slim, Sir W., *Defeat into victory*, London, 1958.

Togo, S., *Japan im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Bonn, 1958.

Yoshida, S., *Japan im Wiederaufstieg*, Düsseldorf, 1963.

(See also p. 430).





Continued from front flap)

graphs and text tell of German vindictiveness before leaving conquered lands such as Holland, where dikes were breached to flood the land and all food was commandeered.

On the Allied side there are accounts, based on the same type of documentary evidence, of top-level disagreements such as the dispute between General Eisenhower and Churchill and Montgomery. The former sped the Allied troops toward Leipzig as the logical military move to destroy the German Army and hasten the war's end. The latter, for political considerations, wanted to beat the Russians to Berlin, even at the cost of prolonging the war. Or the actions of General de Gaulle in sacrificing large numbers of French troops to gain the political advantage of crossing the Rhine.

The war in the Pacific is investigated and documented just as thoroughly. Maps and tables make all troop movements and logistics remarkably clear in little space.

